Emigration

of the

Poor.

Vol. II.

Notes.

4380a54
v.2

Accessions
214.906

Shelf No.
Fre.U. 2.2
~~12800.50~~
v. 2

FOUNDED 1852
SICUT PATRIBUS SIT DEUS NOBIS
BOSTONIA
CONDITA A.D.
1630.
QUI TUUS REGNINE DONATA A.D. 1822
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Bequest of
Benjamin P. Hunt.
April 1877.

WILLIAM MANN
BLANK BOOK MAKER,
STATIONER
AND
STEAM POWER PRINTER
529 MARKET ST. 529
PHILADELPHIA.

Facts and Notes

relating

to the

Redemptioners

and the

Early Emigration

of the

Poor to America.

Vol. II.

42802.50

Some Materials
for a
History
of the
Emigration
of the
Poor
to
America
Vol II

214,906
Benj. F. Hunt,
Apr. 21, 1877.

5

Table of Contents.
Vol. II.

Pennsylvania Archives pp 1-15. Shirley disapproves enlisting servants 1..... Md. Assembly will oppose enlisting servants 3..... Morris fears His Assembly's temper will be ruined by affair of servants 3..... Has forbidden enlisting servants, though the King has a right to do so, on account of its inconvenience 4..... Necessity compels it, 5..... Same rights to the servants as to the purchase money 6.... Massachusetts enlists servants 7.... Has raised more troops than Penna. 9..... Slaves in Massa. & Penna, 10.... Massa. no redemptioners 10..... Penna better have lost servants than have had frontiers lost. 11..... Will exchange servants for good men 12..... Board of War in 1777 forbids enlisting servants. 14..... Cumberland Co. resolves that enlisted servants be returned to their owners 14....

American Weekly Mercury, 1730-31 pp. 16-22. Servant advertised, - lyar-boots 16.... Shall pay no charges 17..... Wife - Wool wig 17..... No hair - wife - Rattling Speech - muslin cap 18..... Latin - neither hair nor roots of hair 19..... Gov. Spotswood 19..... N. E. Schooner - Hair cut off - neck lock 20..... Iron collar - No hair 21..... Singing & Daneing - Bonnet Stole at a Fair - Brief in his Pocket. 22.

American Weekly Mercury, 1730. p. 50. School Advertisement. 50.

Pennsylvania Gazette. pp. 23-24. Thomas Willing sells carvers, curriers & weavers. 23.... Negro boy for sale. 23..... Enlisted servants to be paid for, 23..... Money now short - 24....

Pennsylvania Gazette, 1751-1753 - pp. 126-137. Arrival & Departure of Ships, bringing Palatines to Penna, 126-137.

Pennsylvania Gazette, 1751 - pp 137 to 148.
Book-keepers, watchmakers, surgeons, chymists for sale. 138....

Table of Contents.

800 Germans arrive at Boston - Glass-makers - 139 ..... 40 children born on one passage - 139 ..... Fifty dead - 139 ..... Glebe - 140 ... Sarah Knox - convict - has been in the Army - a dancing mistress - men's clothes - 140 ..... Ship girthed - 141 ..... 9 children born - 141 ..... 90 Convicts to Md. - 141 ..... Father advertises for his daughter - 141 ..... Servants mutiny 142 ..... Convicts - old sort. 142 ..... Free-willers - 142 ..... To Hamburgh & New England - 142 ..... 156 Saltzburghers to Ga - 143 ..... Six convict servants runaway in a boat - 143 ... Take a sloop by force 143 .... Convicted of piracy - 4 sentenced to be hanged, 2 in chains - 144 ..... Flat 145 - Boy of 19 hung 145 ..... Rambler 146 ..... Servant hanged himself twice - resuscitated 146 ..... Willing & Shippen 147 ..... School-master 148 .....

Pennsylvania Gazette, 1732 to 1743. pp. 195-235. Man taken in, sick & naked, became a servant & ran away - 195 .... Palatines notified to pay their passages. 195 ..... Palatine vessel - 6 mos. passage, 90 out of 180 die. 195 ..... Patch on his cheek. 196 ..... Roman-beads in his pocket. 197 — Committed for sending men illegally to Plantations - 197 ..... Knees in, feet out. 197 ..... Falling Spe. 198 ..... Bandy legged 198 ..... Effigy of Christ on the Cross - no hair - Fly fashion 199 ..... Palatine Servant, travelled over Europe 199 ..... Teeth away, long louger - finger broke. 200 .... Servant hangs himself, cause - theft. 200 - Knock-kneed - saucy. 200 ..... In company with a woman 201 ..... Seamstress for sale 201 ..... Loom, weaver & taylor to be sold 201 ..... A servant wanted who is a scholar 201 ..... Woman, bastard child, murderer & servant woman escape from Gaol. 201 ..... Liquor, changes vice

like a woman 202..... Ringworms on breast & arms 203..... Servants upon Redemption, notified to pay Passage 203..... Scotch girl - white clocks 203..... Man & two sons runaways 204..... Hetchelling of Flax 204..... Sawyer for Sale 204..... Boy of 14, taylor by trade 205.... Took a scythe - looking for work 205..... Horse left, supposed by a runaway servant. 205..... Servants from Aberdeen 206..... 2 Thumbs - Komal Handkerchiefs 206..... Cut in one of his nostrils 206.... Half Indian - mother white 207..... Tradesmen imported 207..... Boston, runs away with Attorney-at-Law 208..... Sells Play-books & Pamphlets 208..... Speaks by clusters, Skinner & Breeches maker 209.... In company with a hump-backed woman 209..... Steale master's clothes & goods. 209..... Steale two horses 210..... Pass for gentleman & servant 210..... Advertiser suspected of murdering the servant advertized 211..... Notified to pay. 211.... Uses the word faith 211.... Hamode Bonnet - clogs. 212..... Tradesmen imported 212..... Teacher 212..... In company with a woman 212..... Counterfeiter transported for life 212..... Jack of all trades 213..... Runs away from R. Spottewood of Va. 213..... Woman sold for her Passage £8. 213..... Works for other people 214..... All persons forbidden to entertain or employ him 214..... Miamensin 214..... Sore legs 214..... Sets a barn on fire 214..... Palatine vessel wrecked on Block Island - 200 of 400 die - Passengers lose baggage - only 85 left - Fever - Number reduced to 90 pp. 215-16..... Water spoiled by being in Wine Casks - Come to America to enjoy religion 216..... Highlandman takes the Highland Issue on check - Sciatick pain 217..... Palatines notified to pay passage - will be prosecuted 218..... Came in free, fell into bad company - became a servant 218..... 3 teeth growing together, 219..... A brick blade 219..... Servant runs away the day after being bought 219.

Table of Contents.

Woman, speaks Spanish & Portuguese, Roman Catholic, pretends to be free 220 ..... Bonds for servants to be put in suit. 220 ..... Dutch servants, man & wife, with Flats 220 ..... Reward offered. Certificate of death. 221 ..... Servant soldier advertized - Tumbler's tricks. 221. Negro slave 221 .... bleed & draw teeth, 221 ..... Churchman 222 ..... Crumpfooted 223 .... Servant sent to trade with Indians, runs away with the goods 223 ..... 50 years old. 224 .... Wife in N.C. 224 .. Old age & lies. 224 ..... Speaks Scotchified 224 ...., Aberdeen servants 226 .... Bookkeeper to be sold. 225 ..... Fair if clean ..... will be forgiven 225 ..... Snuffs much - Silver Buttons, Pardoned 226, Vernon's Buttons 227 ..... Quittepehilla 227 .... Ill mannered, audacious 227 ... Taken up on suspicion 228 .... Out mouthed 229 ..... Convict with his hair 229 ..... Jenny, negress in man's clothes - wench 229 ..... Chimney-sweep 230 ..... Owner wont come for him 230. Abraham Shelly. 230 ..... Scholar-Bible 231 .... 50 years old, - Scotch, soldier, 231 ..... Hump-backed 231 .... 2 Servants committed on Suspicion 232 ..... Convict servant hung for murder 232 .... Fractious countenance 233 Lost one ear 233 ..... Collar bone broken 234 ..... Clearance 234. Nose eaten by disease 234 ..... Stole his indentures - tolerable good scholar 235 ..... Draw blood & teeth, 235 ....

Pennsylvania Gazette. 1742-1750. pp 239.-272.

Short thick legs, as native Irish servants have, 239 .... No fingers or thumb on one hand. 240 ..... Limps pretty much 240 ..... Apt to sing - whistles well 241 ..... Toe crumped 241 ..... Taken up on suspicion 242 ... Scar from an Evil 242 .... Chews tobacco 243 ..... Reward offered for masters to enlist their servants. 243 .... 4 years more to serve for running away 244 ..... Lame in left knee. 244 .... Irish schoolmaster of Md. runs away with a negro & two geldings. 245.

Table of Contents.

[illegible] iron collar, 246..... School master denies that he has run away 246. Indian mulatto [illegible] 247..... [illegible] 247..... Wildly young man 248..... [illegible] in talk & speech 248..... [illegible] Cotton, [illegible] 248..... Woman leaves no children behind 250..... [illegible] Pretends to be a Doctor 251..... Silent advertisement of runaway 252..... Man & woman [illegible] 254..... [illegible] 255..... [illegible] 255..... [illegible] 256..... [illegible] 256..... Woman horse, Irish man 257..... Rebel Servants 257..... Double channelled [illegible] 258..... [illegible], spins & reaps well, 258..... Spanish negro, [illegible] of all religious worship except [illegible] 258..... [illegible] 259..... Lawrence Washington, convict servant 259..... [illegible] a Stallion 259..... [illegible] Bermuda, 260..... Boasts of [illegible] 260..... [illegible] [illegible] Peruke [illegible], dress, [illegible] 261..... [illegible] 261..... Negro [illegible] 262..... [illegible] man & wife, 262..... [illegible] 263..... Stolen, Silver spoon 263..... [illegible] servants, Irish [illegible] 263..... School teacher [illegible], writes & [illegible] well 264..... [illegible] woman, [illegible] St. Lawrence Esq, prison 264..... [illegible] jacket, [illegible], gun 265..... Roman Church funeral 265..... [illegible] £ 15, no clothes, no freedom dues 265..... [illegible] advertised [illegible] not paid 266..... Strutting and [illegible], [illegible] navigation [illegible] in his pocket 266..... [illegible] a horse [illegible] 266..... [illegible] advertised as a runaway 266..... Convict Servant woman, enticed away by [illegible] Greek, an Italian, or Greek, [illegible] talks man [illegible] 267..... Transported [illegible] 268..... Runs away 4 times 268..... School master advertises himself at £ 20 a year & accommodations 269..... [illegible] master [illegible] half a day & runs away 269..... Redemptioners 270..... Servant [illegible] 270..... [illegible] woman, [illegible]

Table of Contents.

Coming 271.... Boxes open store p. stole coals 271.... Boy 11 years old, supposed to have been stolen by his mother, 271.... [illegible] a runaway slave, 271.... Has worked in Ring [illegible] at Gibraltar 271.... Face shrivelled, 272....

Williamson's History of N. Carolina, 56.

Frequent changes of religion cause emigration 25 - 650. Settlers come to N. C., allowed £5 a head, p. 26.

Bancroft's History of United States, p. 20.

Francis I. French Colony Cartier, 26.... Kruzock the Prison 26.

Bancroft's United States, 54-62, v. 2.

Col. 54.... 17 mos. before Columbus 55.... Occupation only recognized by England 55.... Pope 55.... France 1564-56.... Coberal 56.... Pole hanged & whipped 56.... France, 1578, p. 55.... Prisons swept 55.... Indians 55.... South only for Spain 56.... N. E. & Canada, part of Florida, 56.... Bad emigrants 56.... Hidden wealth, piracy 56.... Tobacco 56.... Animal gamation 56.... Raleigh free trade 56.... Gold, Luxuries, Slaves, 56. Redundant population 56.... Negro an aristocracy 57.... First 105, 12 laborers 57.... Goldsmiths & gold, 2 women 57.... Terms of servants 57.... 26 laborers better than 1000 gents. 57.... Laborers children 57.... Slavery in England 58.... Kanaga 58. Saxons Slaves, 58.... Saracen Slaves more than Christian 58.... Columbus, a slave trader 58.... Negro - & Indians, 58.... Monopoly 58.... Ximenes St. Domingo revolt, 59.... Hawkins 59.... Monmouth 59.... Cowlers scrambled for prisoners as merchandize 59.... 50 whites for 1 black 59.... Colonies for the Northern Countries Mother Country 60.... Montesquieu 60.... In

Table of Contents.

Easy, Monopoly 60.... Cupbrand sold 61..... Prices in New York 61..... 3 series of each slave imported 61.... Tobacco not a staple 61.... Estimated Population in 1688.-62.... Free people escaping from Bondage 62. Conditions with servants in Va. 85 —.

Bancroft United States, 154-157.

Population of Colonies — 1750. 154.... Relative Tables, N. C. 155.... S. C. prices in Colonies 155.... Economic Groups 156 in large towns 155 Capital in Slaves 156 Capital or England Indians enslaved 156, 156.... Union Slaves 156.... Revolution tories 1692. 156.... Governor Appointed 156. Legislature only one branch, that B. Franklin 156.... N. H. Royal Ignorant 156.... Quakers liberal 157.... N. Y. patents of land organized democracies 157....

Hazard's State Papers 26-80.

May take all sorts of arms, ammunition & barbarians 26.... Slave Ex. Mounts 27.... May take captured Africans & others 27 May take large & willingly accompany 28.... Many runaways may be arrested in England & sent back 29.... Subsidy open 30.... 10 persons to be embarked without license p. 30.

Lipscomb United States Va. 30 to 43....

Outlaws & rebels, 31 ... Best gentlemen 31.... Unless threatened surrender with the natives. Slaves compelled to work 31.... Prices of great parentage and troublesome 31.... Slavery time 32 Acute sanitarium 32.... Overcate his wife 32.... Cause, improvidence & want of industry 32 .... Cost of passage 32 .... 33 cost of 115 cost 33.... Sol 20 workmen in 200 colonists 33 Trials, neither house nor land in America, 33.... Idleness & carelessness 34.... Tobacco 5s Cum 2s 6d. 34 .... Prices tariffed 34, 100

Table of Contents.

good laborers worth more than 1000 that went. 35.... Colleges, labores & publick for them needed 35.... too much formality too many officers - compliments 35.... Old Servants for 40 nd which cost the Company £10. 35.... Decayed people 36.... Improvement must come by labour 36.... too many men officers 37.... One Constable worth 20 Gentlemen 37.... Lovers, Mathematicians Cent - Rigid Summer born. 37. Unpaster passengers 38.... History of the Bermudas 38.... Men ranged for disrespect to Gov. 38.... 3 Men escape to Ireland in a war of 3 hunt, 39.... 2 men & 1 woman age cost. 39.... Cost for running away 39.... First women sick & lay 40.... Servants 40.... Old & useless, cable sent with 40.... Cross-over new comers - hanged rascavoid servants 41.... 10 bad men & women 41.... Two Indian women 42.... Declamation for gathering corn. 42.... One minister for 20 miles. 42.... Tobacco limited to 2s-6d. p. 43.... Patuxeses children sold 43.

Massachusetts Records. p. 43-44.

Servants not traded 43.... Runaway convicts whipped or confined 43.... Servants land. 44. Faithfulness, time served out, Single persons to serve. 44.

Holmes' Annals. p. 44.

Whole Servitude to supersede negro slavery. 44.

Simons' Chronological History. p. 44.

Hunter serves with 2500 Palatines 1710 p. 44.... squandering money on Palatines censured. p. 44.

Massachusetts Historical Collection, 45th, emig. prefer boys slaves & bastards. p. 45.

Massachusetts Records. 44 [illegible] Life Servitude and for a term several years. 4

cost raised for sailing ... Runaway servants to be brought back, 65 .... Vicarious in Lord's rate, 65 .... Non Conformists sent free 66 .... Indian woman whipped 70 .... Ordered, 70, a Servant 2 yrs. 66 .... Iron collar 66 .... Servant whipped for leaving his master's house in the night, 66 .... Female servants in families 67 .... Velvet 67 .... Forfeit for each lance 67 .... Negroes sold tax to Guinea 67 .... Servant 75 child runaway recovered 10 days 63 .... Runaways to be sent 75, 67.

2. Land, Holding of New South Wales. 75 6

Cost of passage to Australia 13 .... Servants left at Rio 45. 2. proceeds of land for poor emigrants 16 .... Disreputable, remedies Lord Grey's scheme sent out, 46 .... Population of London & Sydney 46 .... Emigrants and pot houses 46 .... Conversions, 47.

2. Land Transportation & Colonization. 47, ... Effect on Convicts in America, 48, 10. 2, convicts in America 67 .... Effect on crime 67 .... Often by disease 67 .... 100. Often estimate 2000 convicts, annually sent to America 70 .... Sent back from New to Old England. 71 .... Convicts bought for no term in the Warrant. 71.

Land Sale of America 17. White sold by jewers 17 .... Servants kidnapped in Scotland 108 .... Ranged in a line like Negroes 108 .... Convicts 108 .... 33 white servants no port charges 108 .... Price of Servants £14 to 18. - 108 .... Convicts soldiers 108 .... Prison turnkeys 108 .... £6. boy trotter 109 Pressure - Costs 109 .... Land re-sold alive 109 .... In other England 109 ....

Charevoix Nouvelle France. 71-2. Sable Island Prisoners. 71 .... Engagés become

Table of Contents.

Servants 72 ..... Negroes become enemies 72 ..... Engages seized at St. Domingo 118.

Voyage of Gov. Phillips to N.Y. & Wales, 72-74. Virginia willing to receive criminals & convicts 73 ..... Convicts begin to be sent in 1719. 73 ..... Many reformed 73 ..... Stopped by the Revolution 74.

Laws [illegible] 75. Female not a man [illegible] 75 ..... Second [illegible] 75.

Indentures, Law in force in Pa. Va. Barbados 76-7. Ministers forbidden to marry servants 76 ..... Servants, carrying [illegible] 76 ..... Tobacco, 76 ..... Sea-term master, [illegible] 76 ..... Forbidden to trade with servants. 77.

Commentaries, History of New York 78 9 ..... Palatines 78 ..... Ravages of the French 78 ..... Sent to Ga. of Malagas 78 ..... 40 lost, 79 ..... German in New York 79 ..... Indians - Schoharie 79 ..... Flowing 79.

Cotton Mather's in N. America 79 80. Poor parents sell their children 80. Many prefer to sell themselves. 80.

Eddis Letters from America 1769 to 1774. pp 80 81. Four dozen of servants & upwards imported every year into Md. 81 ..... Upper sort, [illegible] 81 ..... Operate [illegible] 81 ..... Free [illegible] 81.

Evans "Ranger in America" p 82. Ship of 250 tons carried 230 redemptioners 82.

Fearon Pell, Journal through the U.S. & Canada, 1818-19, p 83. Redemptioners sold as nurses in yellow fever. 83.

Fearnon's "Experienced Farmer's Tour in America" 83 ..... 200 [illegible] bought by waggoners 83.

Fearon's Travels in U.S. & Canada 83 ..... Vivax Emigrants 83 ..... Those under 21 yrs old, bound for 3 yrs. 84 ..... Men 80 - women 70, boys 60 - Gen-

German buys his father, mother & sister, 84.
Act now in force in the Colony of Virginia 1785, pp. 84-5. Act of Parliament, 1803, and our Christian Servants, 85.... Indentures, 86.... Redemption of Palatines in prison, 86.... Shipped by consent, 86.... Hired out, iron collar on neck, 86.
Fragments on Emigration of the Poor, 86-106. Law as to Emigrants Little observed till 1773, 86.... Governments sought to obtain gaols colonists, 86.... Impressed, 86. Act of Queen Anne, 87.... Act of France & Germany, the origin of Emigration to Va., 87.... Number of German colonists, 87.... Dr. Elmer's, 87.... English colonies named Palatines, 87.... 1709, 20,000 go to London, 87.... 3000 to Ireland, 650 to N.C., 87.... Queen Anne died, 9000 returned to Germany, 4000 to N.Y., 88, 1500 die, 88.... Labor not needed, go to Schoharie, 88. Villas disputed, 88.... Company to sell, settle partners, 89.... Broger in, 89.... John Law & Mississippi—200 languish on lie, 90.... German Coast, 90.... Healthy descendants, 90.... Mennonists, 90.... Large numbers came in 1710-17, p. 90.... Gov. Hitt, Germans language records kept, 91.... England's policy, English claimed foreigners and, 91.... Waltzburghers, George Moravians, 91.... Salzbergers, Mr., 91.... Nova Scotia, 92.... Cumberland Co., 92.... 40,000-50,000. Those prior to 1717, hard to find, 92.... Regulations of 1727, 93.... Changes of Colonies, back & forth, 93.... Delaware the first, 93.... Lists taken, 93.... 109 Palatines on first list 11-1-93.... Williamson's L.L., 93.... True use of the negro, 93.... Did go with us to the tropics, 93.... Large emigration, 96.... Large sources, 96.... Real emigration, real ~~[illegible]~~ commerce, 96.... Price of passage, too high otherwise, 96.... Penna.—one voyage a year, 97.... £18 a head, 97.... Law transgressed, 97.... Indentures one third to one half lost on passage, 97.... 5 Runaway, advertisements in paper, 97.... Tropical population, rapid increase, 98.... Stock, 98.... Id.

alone have surplus people 98.... To some to transfer now. 98.... Waste of soil 99.... Europe turn the rubbish. 99.... Conditions to insure success. 99.... Emigration to Eng. 100.... 4000 to N. S. 100.... Stamp tax 100.... Orphans apprenticed 101.... Living land Spana. 101.... Fall use & city. 101.... From N. S. to Sulphur River 101.... French government raised by conscription 10,000 to 15,000 laborers in 7 about Paris. 101.... German coast. 102.... Brazil wants free labor, city. 102 – Tenure of pr. Prise 102.... 1845 Tropolis. 103.... Chance of colonies 103.... no settlement alla prima 104.... Free labor opposed to slave holders – Tropolis 103.... In late slave territory, white laborers must expect slavery 106.... White actually sold. 106....

Fragments on Emigration of the Poor. 110 111. Expense of Manufacture. 111.... Exclusive from Spelter 110.... Does no trouble with the dying 110.... Blended free labor 110.... Free laborers sold as slaves. 111.... Cause of failure. 111. White laborers want be freemen. 111.... Only Brazil owned by free people 111.... Mountains & rivers often the only boundary to these immense states. 111.

Pearson's Travels. p. 47. Free & Redemptioners Passage. 47.... England 20,000 Emigrants, Germany 100,000, France 1500 to 15,000 – 47.... Concubine – Freedom. 47.. pp. 84-5.

Pitkin's Annals. 47 3 Servant, no matter which Kind 47.... Passage £6.00 S. Sold p. 44 Condition sold or rented. 48.... Sold for 4 years. 49.... Negro. Range & climate 49.... Convicts Md. 49.... Servants weight by Upper Canadian 49.... Cruelty of white slavery. 50....

Pitkin's Annals, 173-175 Indian Servants 49.... Friends Society 49.. Cotton Making. 173.... Lowtown Girls School. Lay Letter. 173. Free as Prison, Chester Co. 175.... Country Schools taught by vicious indented servants. 174.... City Teaching 150.. 171.... Grissom's Hist.

Phila. Ledger. 47. Concubine Freedom. 47

Hubert Delisle. Report on Emigration. p. 47. Eng. German & French Emigrants.

emy 174.... Forwarcademy 174.
Williams Bermuda, 51..... Laborers, serfs, 51.
Sir Josiah Child on Barbados 51. Com. population not increased by slavery 52.... Debtors, vagrants 52.... Pirates 52.... Vessels to the Lords, 52.... Soldiers sailors 52.... Spain, Ireland 52.... Poor Irish all shipped 52.... Colonists not planters 52.... Not employed at home 54.... Spaniards poured into 54.... unintelligible Italy 54.... impoverishment 56, population being 57.
Cobbett's French Revolution, Peasants pain stricken look 62.
Quakers Letter of Barbados. Slaves sent back to prison 63.... Negro slavery discouraged.... Slave trade in Barbados 174. 63.... Abolition of slavery advocated 63.... Runaway slave adopted 63.
Letters Letters of N. England, 63 f.... Not annual passes to be sent back to England. 63.... Whole sums the 17th year of trade, 63.
Case of John Wilmot, 107.... Lawler killing appeal, would go in prison. 109.... Boys, girls & women, a boy stolen & sold for 109.... The lower white servants the better 109.... One white for 12 blacks 109. One white costs more than 3 blacks - does not pay the work of one 109.... Extortion case - Indenture sent with servant. 109.
Cornbrash Sir Grant Slave Trade. 112, Boy sold for a year only, not 112.... Three classes of servants. 112.... Quakers sold. 112.
Graham United States. 113 One woman alone sent back 113.... Poor & impotent forbidden. 113.
Père du Tertre - Histoire Générale des Antilles, 113 14.... Much goods dearer than Gold, Exports this article 113.... Man taken by force.... 114 Lords of the Isles appeal to no avail, 114.... Negroes being the work men to Barbados. 114.
Père du Tertre, 116 -18.... Cant prevent marriage 117.... Put 50 to death. 117

Negroes poor card for than white servants. 115.
Shomburgk's Hist. of Barbados 114 116. Indians kidnapped 115.... Indians slaves 115.... Crowell's voyage. Barbados social 115.... Kidnapping sold for debtors, prisoners 115.... Indians fugitives 115.... very cruel to the Indians 115.... Division, Spices & cattle sent to Barbados 116.... Man 70 years old sold. 116
Caumelin - Histoire des Aventuriers, 118.... Caumelin, an Engagé. 118.... Kill 30 men, 118.... Left for dead. 118.... Lives on raw meat.... 119.... Lost, found 119.... 3 days & 3 nights to eat 119.... Engagé, for sold. 120.... 26 times pirates, 120.... Engagé killed, buried in the wild 120.... Sought his own father 120.... Lives in 30, 7 years - Some serve 28 years. 120.
Moreau Hist. Hait., 121-3. Still an negro 121.... Treated worse than slaves. 121.... Engagés called "trente six mois". 121.... Thirty 121 English introduce white slavery into St. D. 122.... Negro indigo required negroes. 122.... Engagés, muskets, soldiers 122.... Expense price 123 in 1685 - 500 Engagés at Limonade & no negroes 123.... D'Ogeron engages. 123.
Labat Nouveau Voyage, 123-4. Son, an engagé, swear slaves. 123.... Lash & Fry. 124.
Hist. of the Buccaneers. 124 - Stripped & salted 124.... Hanged with commission on neck. 124
Campiche Voyages. 124 Stars being sold as an engagé. 124.
Exquemelin History of Barbados, 124.... Slaves better card for than white servants. 125. Story of Jarico. 125....
Hurlburt's Digest of the Laws of Iowa. 147.... 238.... Bill of lading 238.... Kept on board 2 days. Husband & wife not separated. 238.... Brand on shore after Dec. 1st. No claim on relations. 238.

Continued at the end of the book.

[illegible]

Lord Loudoun to Gov. Morris. Sept. 24, 1756.

"Also the Assembly [illegible] to you, [illegible] Troops [illegible] Service, [illegible] Officers [illegible] Companies, [illegible] in their Recruiting."

Penn. Archives. 1st. II. p. 417-18.

Gov. Sharpe to Gov. Morris. 1756.

Sir; ..... Our Assembly meets the 20th. I am afraid they will not be much inclined to comply with Gen. Shirley's Requisitions, by sending Troops to act in Conjunction with those of the Eastern Governments, for what I am told, they think the general has Men enough here already [illegible]

[illegible] to the officers [illegible] in pursuance of their Recruiting Instructions, I hope the Regiments are near [illegible] completed, and that the Crown will pay [illegible] [illegible] and Subsist [illegible] what [illegible] the people's [illegible] [illegible] them.

So [illegible].

Your most humble

[illegible] Servant,

Hora. Sharpe.

Annapolis, Feb. 14th 1756. Penn. Archives, II p. 573-4.

Gov. Morris to Gen. Shirley, 1756.

Phila, 16th Feb. 1756.

Sir,

[illegible] recruiting servants, no one can judge better of that matter than yourself, whose [illegible] ideas and abilities in the cause of England [illegible] you perfectly acquainted with the rights [illegible] King and people.

I shall only say, that [illegible] the [illegible] of the [illegible] will throw my Assembly into such a temper as may hinder them from taking the part they otherwise would in the operations of the year.

Penn. Archives II. p. 576.

Gen. Shirley to Gov. Morris, 1756.

Boston, Feby [illegible]

Sir, — Yesterday late in the Evening I [illegible]

the Favour of your Letter, dated the 16th Instant, in [illegible] the Loyal Address to you on [illegible] practice will at present by the Officers now recruiting within your Province, of entertaining Indented Servants.

Tho' I have very lately wrote to you, Sir, upon this Head, and [illegible] the Hint to dispose upon your very reasonable, just & clear Grounds to the Address, yet, at the Instance of your [illegible] me for my Consideration, I have reconsidered it & now transmit to you my further Sentiments & final Determination thereon.

[illegible] Officers under, by quartering [illegible] the Inland Counties, (Little to Remote Counties will be [illegible] Address) and convince them we are under no Fear of suffering his Majesty's Service under [illegible] Case, it [illegible] the Colonies [illegible] their Friends, the Poor Prisoners & their Lives, by depriving the latter of any part of the Term they were originally indented for.

[illegible] I [illegible] it was my settled clear Opinion, that [illegible] the King has a Right to the Service of Indented Servants as well as Our Soldiers; and I do [illegible] Indented Servants to enlist them, [illegible] the Recruiting Officers' Duty easier & fill his

[illegible] inconvenience

Commissioners.

Privately I should wish rather to leave the Commissioners to their own discretion, but I should be glad to have the Powers, if it be thought proper, so that they may be able to carry into effect the Intentions of Government, which I am very sorry to find have been so much misunderstood, or perverted, by the Rebellious Colonists, who have not scruples to propagate every false report, which they imagine may be productive of Disunion in the Colonies, and of Distrust in the Minds of the Inhabitants of his Majesty's Dominions. For this Reason I would allow the Commissioners either by any power or Powers that may be thought necessary for them, and which they should with my present Commission, or at a later period, if it should be thought more advisable, as long as the Circumstances of his Majesty's Affairs could admit.

But this is not the Case. For, his Majesty's Ministers have agreed that Regiments be raised in the Colonies for the Service of them upon the opening of this Campaign, it is necessary for the Protection of his Majesty's Loyal Subjects, that the Commissioners should be empowered to Proscribe the Leaders of the Rebellious Colonists, to prevent their Emissaries from the perpetual Mischiefs which it must be otherwise expected they will soon make within these Colonies; the Resolution Officers have represented to me that it will be agreeable, I imagine that Rights should be given for the Troops, I continue in power I should wish, the Reason I have for it, and the Experience of the Enemy to distress his Majesty's Colonies in every part are

Minute, Sept. 8.

[illegible] on one side of which the rebel troops are collected at Point Pleasant, with the Indians instigated by British agents, some of which were lately in Fort Pitt Government, and there is probably with them, should be a most strong tie to the Indians.

The Indians will not fear that because I judged it expedient to forego his Majesty's Right to the Service of Indented Servants, in favor of their Masters, which I foresaw would be productive equal at least to the raising a sufficient Army to repelling the Enemy from the Frontiers and the preservation of his Dominions in this Country it can therefore be no Argument that I am either unwilling or Careless of the Rights of my Fellow Citizens, or the Safety of my Country when these Objections are urged against the Indulgence at a time when the great Interests of both are so apparently at Stake, and such Consequences may ensue from it to all his Majesty's Governments upon this Continent.

The Illegality of granting Indented Servants, which is asserted, throughout the Address, seems to be [illegible] in this argument, that Same rights every person must have the same absolute property in what he purchased that he had in the purchase as to the money. Many instances might be cited to show that this position is not universally true; and as to the case of Indented Servants, the Parliament have

that the King is entitled to the Lands where
there is their Matter given the Right he hopes and
to their Vacia yet the Case of his Commons, is not
parallel, the Duties of the General is general,
& is contrary to the Practice of it in the Crown
Constitution.

A Discussion of this Point at any rate would lead
into too wide a Field for the Compass of this
Letter, I may suppose I shou wrong the Parlia
ment, Men & in this Subject; I am sorry that,
Sir, your origin may be that without the Origin of
the Massachusetts Bay, the Constitution of which, as it is
a Charter Government, will, I suppose, be admitted
to be decisive in the Case.

The Governor of this Province, by Virtue of the
Power given him by the Charter, for raising the
Militia, of which I presume Colonel Vermont will be
allowed to be a part in every Colony, constantly im-
Mass. press such Servants to be employed in marching
Colonies Companies or Garrison Duty, for the Protection of the
Province as long as the Wants his Majesty's Service
require it; and in one or other of these Duties they are
frequently kept for a three Years; and with the con
sent of the Great & General Assembly of the Province,
he can with power to transport any number of the
Militia out of it, either by Sea or Land, to be employed
against the Enemy.

When Forces were raised by the Province for the Ex-

published against Servants & to remove the French from their Encroachments in Nova Scotia, Indented Servants inlisted with them.

These Instances, I think, Sir, afford in the whole, a strong proof of the [illegible] Right of the [illegible] Indented Servants, [illegible] the [illegible] of the Massachusetts Bay, for the Defence of his Dominions, at least in North America; & that no Contract between them & the Masters can relinquish this Government's Rights to impress them into the before mentioned Service, or the Servants Right voluntarily to inlist into it; and I [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Indented Servants from their [illegible] [illegible] consistent with the [illegible] Rights of the Subject in a Charter Government & the Property which Masters have in their Servants [illegible]; at least equally so in Pennsylvania, that the [illegible] [illegible] in that Province should [illegible] [illegible] Servants, when they voluntarily [illegible] [illegible] His Majesty's Service, unless it can be shown that the Pennsylvania Masters have some special Property in their Servants which the Massachusetts Masters have not, & which destroys his Majesty's Right to their Service, for the Defence of his American Dominions against the common Enemy; But this, I have before observed, is not founded in the Nature of Government in general, & is contrary to

the Practice of it in the English Constitution.

As to the enlisting of Indented Servants into his [illegible]

[illegible]

Mem. [illegible]

[illegible] when recruiting Officers of the Forces employed in the [illegible] Expedition [illegible] West Indies arrived there from Jamaica, many indented Servants inlisted with them & were transported to Cuba.

I am not ignorant that Pennsylvania hath applied [illegible] Assistance of Troops [illegible] are equal to those which have been raised in the [illegible]

Mem. [illegible] Nova Scotia within these fourteen Months, which may [illegible] than Pa. near 6000 have been raised within it the last year for the Expeditions against the French Encroachments in Nova Scotia & against Crown Point & the number of [illegible] the defence of theirs.

[illegible]

[illegible] Service, in the Expedition against Cape Breton [illegible]

[illegible] year following in the [illegible] of Nova Scotia. The employing of any considerable [illegible] is a new Service within this Province; and hath ever taken up a great number of Men in [illegible] as few Slaves within it as Pennsylvania: the number [illegible] these Resources for augmenting its Inhabitants [illegible] his Majesty's Forces within it, and finally, besides, [illegible] think the Interest of the Province, as well as duty to the Crown, call upon them to follow.

Slaves in Mass. & Pennsylvania

Mass. no Redemptioners

The Assembly observe in their Address how great a Quantity [illegible] their [illegible] supplying the King's [illegible] with, [illegible] to be [illegible] [illegible] them easier under the Inconveniences, which attend his Majesty's Service in other Respects, and when they consider that all the Men, which are now drawing out of Pennsylvania for [illegible] the King's [illegible], will be employed in that part of the [illegible], which [illegible] the protection of the Inhabitants of that Province against the [illegible] [illegible] of the [illegible]; they should [illegible] [illegible] with [illegible] of their indented Servants, [illegible].

It is not necessary to enter into a Minute Examination of every part of the [illegible] [illegible] by the Assembly, of the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] to the Community from the inlisting of indented Servants into his Majesty's Service; some of them [illegible] [illegible]; [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of Slaves. It would certainly [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the Province of Pennsylvania [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] lation, committed by them within their Borders.

[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] [illegible]

Pennsylvania.

I have already acknowledged that inconveniences & difficulties frequently arise to Individuals from the Enlisting of Indented Servants into the King's Regiments. I am as ready now as ever to do everything in my power consistent with his Majesty's Service to remedy such as have happened or may hereafter happen in the Province of Pennsylvania or Elsewhere. The Regiments raised in Ireland & Regiments employed in North America by the Lords Justices & Regents, for the Defence & protection of his Subjects there, to be forthwith augmented to 1000 Men each, out of such of the Inhabitants of those Colonies as will enlist into his Service; he hath an undoubted Right to do this. If it cant be done without receiving Indented Servants, into the Regiments, to fill up the Establishment of them, or else those to be discharged without being replaced by other effective Men, would very probably defeat the Service, for which the Regiments were ordered by his Majesty to be augmented, which the Assembly, I am persuaded, will upon further Consideration, think would be a great unwarrantable proceeding in the King's General. The only orders I can justly sending the Officers, upon this Occasion, what I shall take care to do, will be to make such indented Servants, as are willing to return to their Masters, upon having good effective Men and good Men, in exchange for them; as to receiving them at first into the Service, in cases, which shall appear evidently hard to the Officers, by an at first [illegible] I doubt not, act without discretion; the Intention

[illegible]

Servants, which I should not have dared, if the Regiments had met with that Success in their Recruiting, as might have been expected. It must rest with the Assembly to ease such Masters as may, notwithstanding [illegible] one or more of their Servants in his Majesty's Service, if, in doing that, any considerable burthen should [illegible] of it to his Majesty, it will doubtless have a proper consideration given it: and this, I could but hope, Sir, the [illegible] the populace to pursue the violent measures which the address seems to point out to them.

I am, with great Regard,

Sir,

Your Honour's most Obedient

Humble Servant,

W. Shirley.

Endorsed.

[illegible]

Penn. Archives, Vol. II. p. 587-592.

Board of War to Capt. Griffith, 1777.

Penn. War Office, 30th April, 1777.

Sir, [illegible] you have enlisted [illegible]

Penn. Archives.

[illegible] the quotas of another state, we cannot therefore [illegible] a proceeding, which is evidently injurious to the public good, we would therefore recommend it to you, to discharge the said boy, & deliver him again in his master's [illegible], by order of the board.

Your very humble servt.
Capt. Griffith of the 7th Virg.a Regiment.

Directed
To Capt. Griffith, April 30th. 1777.

Penna. Arch. [illegible] 111 p. [illegible]

Resolves of Committee of Correspondence, 1777.

[illegible] Committee [illegible], [illegible] 15th May 1777.

[illegible] called [illegible] appeared [illegible] before [illegible] and [illegible] the rights [illegible] transf to the Constitution and Laws of this State, the Resolves of the Honorable, the Continental Congress, and an offence against the Peace of the good people of this

State, except the consent of the masters or mistresses, in their
[illegible] or by their [illegible] in Council [illegible]
[illegible], shall be hereby [illegible].

[illegible] Wal[illegible] Officer, non-commissioned Officer
or Soldier or other person who shall entitled any Negro or
other the Property of any Inhabitant of this Province,
to claim as such indented Servants and Apprentices
[illegible] Imperfections or Offenders [illegible] claim pre-
tend Property such servants of slaves remain with
their respective owners, untill the mind of the Legisla-
ture of this State shall be made known, by their Act
touching the premises; and it is hereby recommended
to the Freemen of this County to aid & assist all Inhabit-
ants to apprehend such Servants & offenders as intitled,
and deliver them to their owners, and use to take the
Strongest Persons who have stolen them or who shall
refuse to deliver them to their owners, or who shall
hereafter, steal any servant or offender & bring
them before the next Justice of the Peace, or the next
Township Committee, (where there is not a Justice) who
are hereby requested to commit them to the Prison of this
County, [illegible] shall [illegible] such [illegible] Jus-
tice to be delivered to the owner and give good fee-bill
[illegible] to the [illegible] of the [illegible] shall [illegible]
to [illegible] the [illegible] of the Province.

Penn, Archives, Vol. III, p. 340.

American Weekly Mercury.

Trenton, Nov. 12th, 1730. Runaway last week from Robert Cumming, of this Place, a servant man, [illegible] Buck leather breches. Boots. Mare. Indigenous Lyar. had a cloth vest & coat of a brown or snuff color, [illegible] leather Breeches and a pair of Boots, took also with him a black Mare & had 30 or 40 £. in his Pocket; he formerly lived at New Castle [illegible] that if observed, he may easily be discovered by it.

Whoever secures the said servant so that his Master may have him again shall have 40 shillings Reward & reasonable charges paid by Robert Cumming.

A. W. M. Nov. 19th, 1730.

Ran away the 31st of December, last, from John Hood of the City of Philadelphia, Tobacconist, an Indent servant Man, named John Downing, aged about [illegible] years, [illegible] brown Hair. Has on an old felt hat, an old Brown Jacket, a black one under it, and a blue one under [illegible] Buck-skin breeches. Stockings, a pair of good round toed Shoes. Whoever [illegible] 10 s. [illegible]

shall pay no charges. Hard, N.B. If the said Servant will return, he shall pay no charges his Master has been at.

A. W. M. Jan. 19th, 1731.

[illegible] Dark Complexion, [illegible] Stature, aged about 22 years, he has the Letters [illegible] on [illegible] Hair of [illegible] Buckskin Breeches, [illegible] Reward & reasonable charges. March 18th, 1731.

[illegible] Leather Breeches. Coat & Waistcoat, Leather Breeches, he had likewise [illegible] Wool wigg, [illegible] hair wig, [illegible]

American Weekly Mercury.

[illegible] It is supposed he has taken a woman with him [illegible] said servant so as his master may have him again, shall [illegible] Reward & reasonable Charges, paid by John Bayley. April 8th. 1731.

Ran away the 18th of this inst. [illegible] a servant man, named James [illegible], about 22 years of age, of a low stature, brown complexion [illegible] Hat, [illegible] Linnen Breeches, a new Pair of Shoes. Whoever secures the said servant in any Work-house in Phila. so that his Master may have him again shall have 50s. Reward & reasonable charges.

A. W. M. May 20th. 1731.

Ran away the 17th of this inst. from Rd. Thomas [illegible] Castle [illegible] Hat [illegible] Light Colour'd [illegible] with [illegible] Shoes [illegible] Whoever secures the said [illegible] shall have [illegible] Reward & reasonable Charges paid by [illegible] Thos. Richardson [illegible]

several fine shirts, a gray, broad cloth coat with [illegible]
L[illegible], [illegible] a Chester Gal y. brings him to the said Richard Thomas, shall have £5. reward & reasonable charges, paid by Richard Thomas.

A. W. M. Oct. 28th. 1731.

R[illegible] Mornington Township in Salem Co. a servant man, named Philip Welch, nineteen years old, small in stature, lean visage, neither hair nor roots of hair on his [illegible] neither hair nor [illegible] [illegible] takes up and secures the said servant so that his master may have him again shall have 25 shillings reward & reasonable charges. A. W. M. March 10th. 1732

R[illegible] spotted [illegible] complexion & light [illegible] frock, trimmed with black, a Velvet jacket & Breeches.

American Weekly Mercury.

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
with Wilks, 'tis supposed he may have stopped
at Marcus Hook. Whoever secures said servant
so that his master may have him again at
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] with ... behind,
[illegible] complexion, ... years old, tall & slender,
Whoever secures said servant ... [illegible]
again shall have 30s. Reward & reasonable charges,
paid by me, John Rigley. A.W.M. May 11th. 1732.

Run away the 19th of this inst. May, from Thomas
Tatnall of Chester Co., a servant man, named Thomas
[illegible] ... old ... [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
good Shoes, he is an Englishman & a good scholar,
he has been a Sailor. Whoever secures said servant in
[illegible] Chester Co. [illegible]

[illegible] 1 [illegible] h [illegible],

[illegible] 1732, paid by Thomas [illegible].

Iron-collar. N. B. He had an iron collar on when he went away.

A. K. M. May 11th, 1732.

[illegible]

A. K. M. Aug. 17th 1732.

Ran away from Ebenezer Anderson, now living at Southtown Ferry, a servant man, named James Mackbride, aged about 22 years, a tall man, has little or [illegible] servant, so that he may be had again, shall have [illegible]

Ebenezer Anderson,

A. K. M. Sept. 7th, 1732.

Ran away the 2nd of this instt. October, from John [illegible] marked, Had on when he went away, a black [illegible] hat, a double worsted cap, new felt hat, striped

[illegible]

[illegible] Reward & reasonable charges, paid by [illegible].

[illegible]

[illegible] Wm. Bartell, Post-Master in New Castle, a servant woman, named [illegible], about [illegible] years old, red hair, fat & well complexioned, speaks [illegible] went away as now [illegible] stole in New Castle Fair, a small flowered [illegible] Cloaths convenient. She went in company with [illegible] who travels with a brief & intends for [illegible], N. J. Whoever takes up & secures said servant woman, shall have 40 s. Reward & reasonable charges, paid by Wm. Bartell.

Brief.

N. W. M. Nov. 23rd, 1752.

Capt. [illegible] ~~last~~ from Rotterdam, but last from Kirkwall in [illegible] [illegible] Capt. [illegible] [illegible]

for Palatines; but that few were come down and hardly any sold.

Penn. Gazette, Sept. 5th, 1754. News from New York.

---

just imported in the Ship American, Edward Clague, Master, and to be sold by

Thomas Willing

[illegible] A Parcel of Likely Young Men-Boys, [illegible] currier, & [illegible] powder, nails, anvils, vises, window glass, earthen ware, [illegible] English beer & sundry other goods.

Penn. Gazette, Aug. 14th, 1755.

Negro Boy to be sold,

To be sold, by Public Vendue, on Saturday next, the 28th of this inst. June at 10 o'clock in the forenoon at the Sign of the Indian King, in Market St. a likely negro lad, about 18 years of age.

Penn. Gazette, June 23rd. 1757.

Wm. Henry to Wm. Read, 1781.

[illegible] 1781.

Enlisted servants paid for,

Sir:—

By an Act of Assembly of the 12th of March 1778, the County Treasurers are directed to pay for servants, inlisted into any of the Pennsylvania Regiments, under [illegible] Act [illegible] paid £415-10s State Money by C[illegible]

of the Subjects, &c. I have refused to pay any fur-
ther [illegible] of the [illegible] on [illegible],
[illegible] Money, [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] paid [illegible] [illegible]
the Treasurer and to Mr. Attee £ 812,484 – with
[illegible] Money and Mr. [illegible], and have [illegible]
[illegible] Certificates [illegible]
Money [illegible] Certificates [illegible] £ [illegible]
[illegible]
Opportunity.

The Officers have begun to enlist here, I believe they will be successful, Each Class in this Town has enlisted a Man, except [illegible], which [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] different payments, however prudent it may be, I am afraid will not, unless [illegible] is to pay the whole at once, The men are afraid [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Officers.

I am, Sir,

your most obedient and humble Servant
William Henry.

Directed
[illegible] [illegible] Reed, Esquire, President of the [illegible] of [illegible], Philadelphia.

Penn. Archives. Vol VIII – p. 750.

1709. North Carolina acquired by two small colonies of Protestants, French & German. Germans from Heidelberg [illegible] 1st, Calvinist, Ludovic 3rd, restored Lutheran, his son, Calvinist. This one succeeded by a Catholic family.

religion caused emigration

These people, also between the powerful [illegible] burnt by French in 1693. – 12,000 people turned [illegible] & condemnation from taxes for 36 years. [illegible] French recovered Rhine. Palatines fled to England, [illegible] 1709. Sent home from London. Supported at public expense till they could be shipped off to London Island & Canada.

Christopher de Graffenried & Lewis Marshall, adventurers, attempted to mend fortune, by buying land in colonies. Proprietors of Carolina agreed to buy 10,000 [illegible] & 6d. quit rent, with reservation of 100,000 Acres for 12 years. How wanted tenants to make them productive. & poor Palatines, Graffenried & Marshall covered

[illegible] commissioned to transport to North Carolina 650 Palatines. Lucas commission allowed
650 Palatines £5 sterling per head, arrived Dec. 1709, at
" Contained of Germans & Swiss, & called New
£5. per head. Bern from Bern in Switzerland, built place of Graffenried, —, not protected by Government, killed by Indians, Sept. 1711.

Williamson History of N. Carolina, p. 179 et seq.

Francis I. Francis I, incensed by the intimate & unsuccessful rivalry with Charles V, could hardly expect to handle an interest. [illegible] French fishermen on [illegible] colony. of France, being acquainted with the Frenchman [illegible] Cartier, [illegible] was, in 1534, selected to lead the expedition.

Bancroft I. 19.

After making two voyages of discovery in 1534 & 1535 [illegible] commanded, [illegible] the gulf or along the River St. Lawrence, in 1540.

He was directed to take with him persons of every trade & art, to obtain whom he was to ransack the Prisons.

Bancroft. I. 20.

Ransack the Prisons.

[illegible] Bailliffs de Rouen, le Caen, d'Alençon, de Bayeux et de Evreux, Sénéchaux du Maine, d'Anjou et Touraine et a tous nos autres Bailliffs, Sénéchaux, Prevôts, Alloués et autres nos [illegible] pays de Bretagne unis a icelui, par divers lesquels sont aucuns prisonniers, accusés ou prévenus d'aucuns [illegible] et humaine envers Noirs et de gaux monnoyeurs,...

Pay two all sorts of traitors & counterfeiters & traitors.

Commission de François Ier à Jacques Cartier, pour l'establissement du Canada, du 17 Octobre 1540.

Hazard's State Papers. Vol I 21.

Pirates

[illegible] Monts, et de tous ceux de nos sujets qui s'en iront, habiteront et trafiqueront esdites terres, comme généralement de [illegible] et autorité, voirs, puissés faire, bâtir et construire en [illegible]

Magistrates

[illegible] sans aveu, tant esdites qu'aux champs, et des condamnés à bannissement perpétuel, ou à trois ans au moins hors notre Royaume, pourvu que ce soit par avis [illegible]

[illegible]

Hazard's State Papers. [illegible]

and we do likewise give full power and author-
[illegible]
accompany, to abide & inhabit there, such & so many of our
subjects as shall willingly accompany them.

First Charter of Virginia, April 10th, 1606.
Hazard's State Papers, I - p. 54.

[illegible]
of Virginia of May 23rd, 1609, in Hazard's Colo-
nial Papers, vol I - p. 55, and also in the
Third Charter of March 12th, 1611-12, the same
p. 75. On the same page, however, occurs the
following,

And, furthermore, whereas, we have been certified
that divers lewd & ill-disposed persons, both
[illegible]
there have received wages, apparel & other order
[illegible]
[illegible] to go and serve in [illegible]
tation & have afterwards withdrawn, hid or con-
cealed themselves, or refused to go and that divers
persons which have been sent & employed in the
colony have their misbehaviour themselves by mu-
tiny, sedition or other notorious misdemeanors or
having been employed or sent with some Ship or
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] either come back again, without licence or have been sent to England as misdoers & offenders, punishing [illegible] rumours otherwise incident to join in so noble an adventure, may be been discouraged from the same; ~~they~~ now, therefore, [illegible] forasmuch as these abuses are not [illegible] in England [illegible] & seal over for their good behaviour or resume & send back back, the said offenders unto the said colony, there to be punished against & punished as the common Court of Council there shall think meet or otherwise according to such laws & ordinances as are & shall be in use [illegible].

Third Charter of Virginia of March 12th, 1611-12.
Hazard's State Papers, Vol. 1st, p. 75 & 76.

A Proclamation against the Lawless Transporting of his Majesties Subjects to the Plantations within the parts of America.

(Rymer, Vol. 20th, p. 143. A.D. 1637.)

Abstract.

The King being informed that great numbers of his subjects [illegible] America, grabled by Talent to several persons and there settled themselves some with their families & children, among [illegible] without the reach of authority; His Majesty

[illegible] is minded to return such promiscuous & disorderly [illegible] now, [illegible] rejection, order his officers at the several [illegible] ports not to permit any person being [illegible] [illegible] themselves for the plantations, without licence from the Majesty's Co[illegible] [illegible] The King also further orders that his Officers & Ministers do return, hereafter, every half year, a list of the names & qualities of all persons who shall embark for the Plantations.

[illegible]

[illegible] among the "[illegible] of them that were of the first planters" under the head of Laborers was "Old Edward."

From Capt. John Smith's General History of Virginia [illegible]

Richmond Edition, 1819, Vol. 1 p. 153.

"Hobgood & Kendall, living in disgrace, seeing all [illegible] the Company's Dislike of their President's weakness" undertook to run away to England with a Pinnace. "[illegible] stay", the President & Archer, not long after intended [illegible] of corn and as the winter approached, the Rivers became covered with swans, geese, ducks &c. & fowl

Inflappely, a cloth lapped [illegible] with a rap [illegible]

was so [illegible] that "some of our Inflappelly [illegible] desired to go for England".

Ibid p. 157.

First gentlewoman of the colony.

The first gentlewoman, Mistress Forrest and her servant Anne Burras,

Ibid 176.

Frivolous messages with the patents.

But I find any more rumors for Newfoundland, with [illegible], let him assure the [illegible] arise [illegible] Gallows. But I protest, by that God that made me, since necessitie hath not stood power to force, [illegible] to gather for yourselves those fruits the [illegible] doth yield, [illegible] shall not only gather for your [illegible] but those that are [illegible].

Work.

With the other seven ships arrived Ratliffe, whose [illegible] name, (as I guess) was Tucklanore, Martin & Archer with Captaine Wood, Captaine Webb, Captaine Moore, Captaine Crane, Captaine David and divers Gentlemen [illegible] trial, as they [illegible] again to marre all where: for though (as is said,) they were formerly sent for England, yet now, as lurchers again, forced by the titles of Captaines of the passengers, seeing the Admirall wanting, and great factionsitie of their base, strengthened themselves with those companies, so exclaiming against

Men of great parentage but bad doers.

Captain Smith, that they mortally hated him as we they sure him. Who understanding by his Pocket, the arrival of such a fleet, little dreaming of any such supply, suppposed them Spaniards.
Smith p. 204.

After Captaine Smith's departure, there remained no past sixte men, women & children, most miserable and poore creatures; and those were preserved for the
[illegible]
now & then a little fish; they that had starch in their ofcoffee, made no small use of it; yea, even the very skinnes of our horses. That, so great was our famine, that as savage we skin'd & boiled, while
[illegible]
the poore Dog took him up again & eat him and a lit direct one weather boyled & stewed with roots & herbs; and one amongst the rest did steal
[illegible]
before it was known, for which he was worthily
[illegible]
as he well deserved; how whether, she was either roasted, boyled, or cuirouslot, I know not, but of such a dish as poore Dog I never heard of. This was that time, which still is thought on called the starving time; it were too vile to say or cause to be believed, what we endured, but the
[illegible]
occasion was our owne, for want of providence, industrie and government, and not the barrenness & defect of the Country, as is generally supposed.
Smith, Bos. II, p. 2.

[illegible]

Cost of passage.

[illegible] of his provisions [illegible], including implements &c, estimated at half a ton 12 0
Other things 4 0
In all about £ 26.

Ibid. Vol. II p. 78.

Smith returns to Jamestown, after his captivity from which he was delivered by means of Pocahontas, the Lady. "Our common wealth was in all right and [illegible]."

Smith's Dry Relation, Ibid Vol. II, p 77.

Smith's report.

[illegible] we were about two hundred in all, but not hardly [illegible].

Smith's Dry Relation, Vol II p 100.

Smith, neither gold nor land in V.

For in neither of these two countries have I one peck of [illegible] or digged with my own hands, nor ever any content [illegible] neither have them nor known them, but by my description.

Ibid, Vol. II p. 102.

[illegible] of his Majesties Commissioners, for the Reformation of Virginia.

Q. I. What concurr you is the cause the Plantation hath prospered no better since you left it in so good a posture?

Answer. Idlenesse & carelessnesse brought all to nil in three years, in six months to nothing, and of [illegible] monthes supply came thither [illegible], & had Sir Thomas Gates not got from the Bermudas, I think they had beene all dead before they could be supplied.

idleness & carelessness.

Q. 2nd. What concurre you should be the cause, though the country be good, there comes nothing but Tobacco?

A. The old allowing of Governors it seems causes every man make use of his time, and because Corn was rated at two shillings, six pence the bushell; and Tobacco at three shillings the pound, and they value a man's labour at a pair worth [illegible] a score pound, but in Corne not worth ten pound, presuming Tobacco will furnish them with all things; now make a man's labour in Corne worth threescore pound and in Tobacco but ten pound [illegible] entertaine all comers and keep their corpse in health & doe any thing but till Corn, there will be little or nothing to any purpose.

Value of Corn & c.

Q. 4. What charge think you would have settled the government both for defence and planting when you left it?

A. Twenty thousand pound would have hired good labourers and mechanicke men, and have furnished them with cattell and all necessaries and 100 of them would have done more than a thousand of those that went, through the Lord Sandys, Sir Edwin Sandys his means, as some Lates, as Captain Dale more persuaded to the contrary, but when they had tried, they confessed their error.

100 good labourers worth more than 1000 idle.

Q. 5. What course you would be the remedy and the charge?

A. The remedy is to send Souldiers and all [illegible] sufficiency them needed, [illegible] will stand you in five thousand pound, but if his Majesty would please to lend two of his [illegible] ships, [illegible] would seem, [illegible] the venger of his grace to the action would encourage all men.

Q. 6. What think you to the defects of the government both here & there?

A. The multiplicity of officers here & officers there, [illegible] to [illegible] confusion. Six pounds for every Gentleman and three pounds for

too much

[illegible] of posts, at which rate a thousand posts
[illegible] rather we procured them one at the rate,.....
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] Company 10. [illegible] for forty, fifty or threescore pounds, where
[illegible] not [illegible] or [illegible] name
at the most, without regard how they shall
[illegible]
looking it about and their faults suitable, there-
[illegible]
use that trade, and those are defects sufficient
[illegible]
much more wisdom.

Q. 7. How think you it may be rectified?

..... To rectify a common wealth with debased
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
improvement there is no [illegible] found; all you must expect from thence must
must come by labour, be by labor.....

For the government I think there is as much
idea about it as the Emperor [illegible]
land, men were conceiving Virginia as they

too many sergeants & many idle officers ~~& there~~ officers with their [illegible]

[illegible] Constable were as good as twenty of their officers, no Constable and three hundred good soldiers and labourers better [illegible] captain. [illegible] lower, [illegible] their corn.....

[illegible] some small tax may be levied throughout his Dominions, as a penny upon every pill, called a head penny; two pence upon every chimney, or some such collection might be raised, and that now [illegible] of England, and even duties in the province grow as their estates increased, as time should require. Were this put in practise, how many people (what [illegible] than all those petty fashionable undertakings with effect be hoped [illegible]

Ibid. Vol. II, p. 103 & 104.

The following paragraph, taken from the Brief Relation, at p. 101, shows that the foregoing

Capt. John Smith's History of Virginia.

Questions were answered about 1626.

Now if you please to compare what hath been spent, sent, discovered & done this fifteen years, by what hath been done we did in the first three years [illegible] you may easily find the cause of those disasters in Virginia.

---

unproper passengers,

The Bluebing came with 100 passengers and two days after the Blue with an hundred and some more among which were many gentlemen but very unproper for what they undertook.

History of the Bermudas, now called the Summer Isles, by Capt. John Smith. Vol. 2nd p. 127.

Men unfit for discipline to the Country,

[illegible] in particular, which after, at his own hands, he dy'd executed with a [illegible] [illegible] that five of them, seeing by no means they could get passage for England, were forced to undergo all hazards, but then would make no escape from such servitude. These five, & one of whom was designated "a gentleman", one a Barber, one [illegible] apparently [illegible].

[illegible]

"[illegible] Pickaroone", they at length turned pickaroons, and I think, says the Narrative, since God made the world, the like navigation was never done nor heard of.

Ib. Vol. II. p. 118

"Still under Ratcliff's Government, we have the following:

two men. Now in those times of these endless [illegible] two desperate men and a proper Gentlewoman got into

a woman escape, a Boat, and thinking to make an escape to Virginia,

lost. as appeared by some Letters they left behind them, were never more heard of; [illegible] months after, the like was attempted by six others, so desirous [illegible] to be rid of their miseries: but [illegible] were apprehended, arraigned, and condemned to be

for running away. hanged: the next day being [illegible] with halters about their necks to the place of execution, one was hanged and the rest pardoned."

Ibid. Vol. II. p. 147.

Capt. John Smith's History of Virginia,

Upon the first [illegible], according to [illegible] his instructions from England, began the generall assembly at the Towne of St. George, which had the first [illegible], consisting of the Laick, of the Governor, Councill, Baillieffes & Burgesses and a Secretarie to whom all bills were [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

into England, were by a generall consent re- [illegible] following; as for all the reasons for them, they would be too tedious to relate.

The first was against the unjust sale or [illegible]

[illegible] specially for bringing [illegible] in England. The second, concerning the disposing of aged, diseased and impotent persons, [illegible]

[illegible] procure to goe, such unserviceable people [illegible] turned back at their charge that [illegible]

poore Inhabitants in the Isles.

Ibid. Vol. II p. 155.

At one of the Assizes, eighteen were arraigned from criminal causes, a number very extraor-

First Assembly.

The first act.

old persons [illegible]

Capt. [illegible]

[illegible] considering the place; but now occasioned by [illegible]

Ill-bran [illegible]

new-comers, new-comers; of these some were conducted to the [illegible] shipping place, some burned in the hand, but two were condemned to die, yet the one was reprieved, the [illegible]

Capt. [illegible]

[illegible]

Ibid. Vol. II p. 153.

[illegible] 1619 to 1622, "By this ship (the Magazin,) the Company [illegible] sent [illegible] women, [illegible] considered; so the Governour found it no best course, to grant out the women to such as were so greedy of wives, and would need have them for better or worse, and then men had placed in the Kings Castle for soldiers,

Ibid, Vol. II p. 156,

---

to fix of wages. [illegible] the wages, where all the Bailiffes were fined for not giving [illegible] also an order to restrain the excessive wages all handicrafts men would have,

[illegible]

In the mouth Iuenigo arrived the second ship, [illegible] the vice Admiral was Master, and divers of her [illegible] Gentlemen [illegible] them, that were their were converted and had children, they might be sent to their Country & kindred to civilize them. Ibid. Vol. II. p. 166

For the year before having made a Proclamation that all Corne should be gathered by a certain day, because many lazy persons ranne so after the ships to get Bere & [illegible] for which they will give any thing they have, much had beene lost for want of gathering. Ibid. Vol. II, p. [illegible]

Proclamation for gathering corn.

The time of Capt. Dale's Government drawing near an end, the Colony presented him divers grievances to intreat him to remember to the Lords [illegible] Council [illegible], that, they were dispersed in the [illegible] of [illegible], they not being fewer than 1500 people, dispersed in [illegible] Cities, [illegible] but one minister and never had but two. Secondly, they wanted all sorts of munition. Thirdly, they had been censured contrary to his Majesties Lawes, and not allowed them the benefit of their book, as they are in England

1 minister for [illegible]

[illegible] by Captaine Butler. Nothing, they were frustrated [illegible] promised & performed by the [illegible] of the Magazine, for although their tobacco [illegible] but at 2s. 6d. [illegible] which they [illegible], [illegible] are left in little better condition than slaves, for, if their [illegible] be in debt, their children are made as bondmen till the debt be discharged.

Ibid, Vol. II. p. 160.

Margin notes: [illegible] … [illegible] … [illegible] … [illegible] children slaves.

Holmes' Annals.

A Ship from England, bound for Philadelphia, with about 400 Palatines on board put into Hampton Roads in Virginia, having lost about 100 passengers from the Palatinate.

Holmes' Annals, 2nd 22., credited to American Magazine & Historical Chronicle.

Massachusetts Records.

servants [illegible] — No servants, either men or women, shall either give [illegible] or [illegible] any commodities, [illegible], without consent of master, under pain of corporal punishment. 1630

Vol. 1 p. 76.

Runaway [illegible] by constable. — Runaway boys, who have been whipped and, if found [illegible], shall be whipped by constable & sent home. 1634.

Vol. 1. p. 115.

Servants land, faithfulness time served out. "No servant to have land assigned him, till he had served faithfully to his master."

"No servant to be set free or have any lot till he hath served out the time covenanted. 1636. I p. 116.

"It is ordered that all towns shall take care [illegible] children of all sorts [illegible] to be [illegible] 1636.

Vol. I p. 116.

servants children Stubbs. "Servants & children, who are disobedient, to be whipped, [illegible] Stubbs.

Vol. 4th, p. 84.

[illegible] "[illegible] an evil to Roger Ludlow."

Holmes Annals. Boston Records, Vol II 2nd Coll. I - p. 181 - 1701. Mass. Historical Society, Feb. 184.

[illegible] Colony New York, [illegible] quotes Smith's New York, 1st. p. 183-4. "House of Commons [illegible] people of Virginia [illegible] upon them) who were a useless people, a mixture of all religions & dangerous to the Constitution."

Holmes, Chron. History.

Innu. prefers Negro slave to Redemptioner.

"The practice of slave keeping in Penn, commenced with the Lt. Governor of the Province. An instance occurs from himself to his agent here, and fault with his agent for having purchased redemptioners at a month's sight of Digges, who would certainly have been cheaper. This letter was in the hands of John Innerdon, Esq. journeyman of this City, so late as about 1756." But on enquiring a year ago, it was not to be found.

Wm. Mattock to Wm. Pickering, Philadelphia, Jan. 11th, 1817. — letter published in the Volume of 2nd Series of Mass. Historical Collections.

An Historical & Statistical account of New South Wales by John Dunmore Lang, London, 1834.

[illegible] Passage to Australia

[illegible] vine dressers, on board ship for New South Wales: Government bounty for each adult £15 5, to be received by [illegible]

All went well till the vessel touched at Rio. There Capt. Bernard was offered sufficient to pay him well for his voyage, if he would land the emigrants on [illegible]

[illegible] were to be made aware of, viz. N. S. Wales. Long, [illegible] fore, after the vessel got under way, rose on the Capt-

[illegible] and forced him to put back to Rio. The Government [illegible] [illegible] water [illegible] the deluded emigrants had cause to repent. [illegible] 286.

Sir Richard Bourke, Gov. from 1831 to 1837.

Previously waste lands granted away, extravagantly & on no fixed principle. From 1832, sold at Auction [illegible] 5s. [illegible] 12 [illegible] 1842 [illegible] Land Act at £1. per Acre. By that Act, at [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] immigrants & much more than ½ half has thus been appropriated. This mode of disposing of the waste lands is called the Wakefield principle. Vol. 2nd. p. 143.

[illegible] land, for [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] system in earnest, Sir R. replied that if Govern[illegible] it would be [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] burden. 2nd. Vol. p. 145.

[illegible]

London [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] many [illegible] emigrants [illegible] public lands & been [illegible] away, by Squatters. p. 167.

Immigrants [illegible]

Longé Jamaica. Farrar's Travels. Phila. Ledger, [illegible]

[illegible] facilities [illegible] make shrewd observations [illegible] personal [illegible] Slavery [illegible] versions, [illegible] cause of conversion among them. 308. 9.

Longé Jamaica. Whites ranged in a line sold like negroes. Vol. II - p. 288.

Farrar's Travels. Redemptioners. Captains Advertisement. [illegible] p. 11. 8. [illegible] Illinois. p. 262.

Liberia Passage,

England [illegible] 200 000 [illegible] 20 000 [illegible] 20 000 France 17.000.000 [illegible] Senate in the case of immigration, [illegible]

A Bill is before the Brazilian Senate, providing among [illegible] Philia. Ledger. Aug. 18th, 1865.

[illegible]

population, become more & more [illegible]. p. 11.
Maryland, 167[illegible], law against landing convicts, p. 11.
Jefferson says not more than 200 convicts, mostly
Jefferson 11 ff disposed; seldom married, descendants not more
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
their respect under the lash.
[illegible] p. 11.
[illegible] "Encyclopedia Methodique."

[illegible] land, [illegible] Lease.
Penn's Laws, 1725, they did not pay for land — [illegible]
[illegible] a few years bought lifted, — 20 shillings a head
tax. p. 255. Wharton's pamphlet refuts Mittelberger
M. Mittelberger [illegible]
[illegible] Germans, 257 Irish Redemption Servants - Convicts
& Shifts, 257.

Redemption Servants, 266. 1722. £ 10. 4500 in 1729.
all Servants. Premium for bringing convicts, — Wages
Passage for 8 £, in 1748, 16 to 20 s. currency, 267.
Hatm. Tol. 131. Passage between 6 & 8 £ sterling.
Children sometimes sold for passage — passage higher,
Children sold for [illegible],

[illegible] Servants. [illegible] Negroes themselves to be sold p. 55. 14 & 15. Carroway, for a 4 years' servant.

[illegible] Carroway. Negroes brought from W.I. to Va. not pleased change [illegible] climate.

[illegible] Gilbert. Edd. Lillers — Maryland [illegible]

[illegible] Passage £9. Sterling. how disposed of 74 - Gilbert of Shipping in England 77 - £80 much exceeded cost of most valuable 86....

Wharton supposed without some doubt on [illegible] (E. [illegible] nothing to prevent, they [illegible]

Sutcliffe. Passage 10 or 12 guineas 83 - Sometimes serve 2 [illegible]

Case of Amelley remained a slave 8 years p. 11, from transported 88 wages in Ireland £4 a year [illegible] of 100 lord, traded in the West of India with [illegible]

p. 98 - Thorset book 98 - Details of manner of shipping [illegible] up [illegible] p. 100 - transported, sold for a [illegible] custom for slaves, to inland 264.

Germans bought by their Countrymen. Palmer's Travels. 90 of the German servants are bought by their countrymen & well treated [illegible] their Countrymen.

passing [illegible] Countries. The purchaser [illegible] legal property in those intended Servants, during the time they are bound for, can sell or secure them & the other Negroes, they are liable to be seized for debt. Vol. 3. p. 211. Historical Review of the Constitution ~~of the United~~, & Gov. of Penna.

Weld. [illegible]

Slavery, [illegible] Stockton Travels in America — These explained, 25 [illegible]

Schools, [illegible] for £ 150 — a white man scarcely for 20 guineas, [illegible] 25.

School [illegible]

Education [illegible] speedy method, according to the Rules of Lucas [illegible] with the application thereof to plain ciphering, both in single counted, & Reverse, & by an oblique [illegible] also Dealing in a most plain & Regular Manner Teaching how to model all sorts of Sundials for any Latitude in a Piece of Board, very delightful & pleasant to all ingenious youth, Carefully al cation-

[illegible] rules by [illegible] Council.

P.S. His wife also teaches reading, knitting & all kinds of needlework very cheap.

American Weekly Mercury, April 9th, 1731.

Williams' Bermuda.

The advantages of the place (Bermuda) to their [illegible] the Bermudas in their limits. This was granted by King James I and was dated 18th March, 1612. They shortly after sold the Islands to one hundred and twenty gentlemen, who detached themselves from [illegible] They divided the land into four hundred shares of twenty five acres each ... The profits were to be divided [illegible] The latter, however, were made little better than serfs, [illegible] tax consent, and if, instead of fully improving it, they preferred any other occupation, they were to pay them their earnings. p. 15.

The discipline to which they were subjected and the hard labor required of the people, whose condition was little better than that of slaves, caused many to make desperate efforts to escape from the [illegible]

Williams' Bermuda, p. 30.

labor

slaves.

Sir Josiah Child.

Sir Josiah Child concerning Plantations,

[illegible] in our foreign plantations, [illegible] no plantations, I am of opinion they neither could nor would have stayed at home. The Sectaries of New England, persecuted & wearied with church censures, were forced to find out new homes in [illegible], or else all go to England, and had there not been a New England found for [illegible] to receive the rest, old England to be sure, had not all them all.

Virginia & [illegible]

(being either unfit for Labour, or such as could find none to employ themselves about, or had so mis-behaved themselves by Whoring, Thieving, or other Debauchery, that none would set them on work;)

been no English foreign plantations, could probably [illegible] to live at home [illegible] Marrow & died untimely, or else have sold themselves for soldiers to be knocked on the head in [illegible] by [illegible] or else [illegible] to the stake [illegible]

Some Population, not diminished by [illegible]

Sir Josiah Child,

to become servants to the Dutch, who refuse none,

[illegible]

Dutch soldiers, Their soldiers are unfit for labor, others made unfit for it by the lazy habit of the soldiers ~~of this Majesty~~ life & great number of [illegible]

[illegible]

Spain. Spain not depopulated by emigration to the West Indies, Contending for uniformity in religion has done far more, by the expulsion of the Moors, than the American [illegible] p. 159.

[illegible]

[illegible] number of plantations, profitable to England. p. 175.

Buy dearest, Buy the dearest & sell cheapest. p. 190.

Dutch Dutch Merchants in Barbados for one English. The Dutch do not thrive in planting. They had, 40 years ago, taught [illegible] to improve it, they set up mills on the exchange, promising [illegible]

Sir Josiah Child.

[illegible]

[illegible] at home. Therefore concludes that the Dutch never were thrive [illegible] from civil conduct. p. 195.

Spaniards. Spaniards found most of the West India cities under [illegible] they did not mix. p. 200.

Amsterdam liberty. Although England ought, but to arrive at a uniformity of religion at home, yet allows an Amsterdam liberty on our plantations. p. 201.

[illegible] p. 205.

N.E. England. New England, a people whose frugality, industry & [illegible] increase of people, riches & power. Tho' it the most prejudicial plantation to this Kingdom. p. 212.

Vol. I.

Cabot. Spain, Portugal & England, competitors for the New World. Continent first discovered by Cabot, June 24th, 1497. Vol. ii. p. [illegible]

[illegible] the American Continent, nearly fourteen months
before [illegible] Columbus [illegible]
Columbus [illegible]
[illegible] their right to N. V. Henry 7th & his successors recognized the claims of Spain & Portugal and in [illegible]
[illegible] but pretensions, Sebastian Cabot, England sailed a little, found
nized by the Pope, [illegible] on grant of the Pope. p. 10.

France, 1504. The French became competitors in 1504. p. 15.

[illegible] Roberval, [illegible] Norimbega, [illegible] Lucienne [illegible] During the
hanged winter, one of his people was hanged for theft, several
whipped, were put in irons and divers persons, women as
well as men, were whipped, [illegible] for the [illegible]
p. 27.

1505 [illegible]
France, [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
swept, for their dungeons, & few survivors were at [illegible]
[illegible]
long imprisonment, [illegible] p. 35.

Indians, Indian slaves from South Carolina, to St. Domingo. p. 36.

[illegible] p. [illegible]

N.F. & Canada incl. of Florida. Spain claimed Newfoundland & Canada as a part of Florida, p. 60.

Bad [illegible] The worst evil in the New Settlement (the French in Florida) was the character of the emigrants, the [illegible] proof of [illegible] [illegible] p. [illegible]

Sudden wealth. The passion for sudden wealth. Some of them, 1564, [illegible] p. 65.

Tobacco. [illegible] of N.C. [illegible] the use of tobacco. [illegible]

Survivors of the Colony of Roanoke Island probably

Amalgamation, amalgamated with the Indians, 1590. p. 105.

Raleigh. Raleigh, in Parliament, defended the freedom of times [illegible]

gold, imp. states. [illegible] last, be found States, p. 113.

[illegible] population. [illegible] in America, p. 115. [illegible] for Virginia, Council in England, named the Colonial Council.

Va. an Colony, which was a pure aristocracy, independent of the people yet "..... the element of popular liberty in the Church of England, ... could not wear down the Church now withdraw allegiance, ... Life in the hands [illegible]

First 105. On the 19th of December, 1606, three vessels, bearing one hundred & five men, set sail for Virginia, of the 12 laborers, 100, only 12 were laborers and very few mechanics.

goldsmiths & gold, The new comers were chiefly vagabond gentlemen or goldsmiths, the latter out of gold. p. 133.

2 women, Sept. 10th, 1608, 70 new emigrants arrived, two women p. 134.

30 men other than adventurers, Experience had not taught the Company to send suitable men, [illegible] smiths, fishermen, masons and diggers up of trees were, than a thousand such as we have," p. 135.

more of silver, Lord Delaware said in Parliament, 1614, that a [illegible] land, burdened with silver, and all that [illegible] p. 137.

Forms of expense cost of the company & was the seventh, One seventh, [illegible]

apiece for them, besides a small allowance of two bushels of corn from the public store; the est[illegible] number gradually decreased; and, in 1617, there were of them all, men, women and children, fifty four. No authority, p. 156.

Slavery in England, Negroes were carried slaves to England, where not only the population could were free, where the [illegible] and but sun beneath that of [illegible] [illegible]

Negroes, slave trade, Religion checked the traffic. In Germany, bondage was submitted to, as a refuge from absolute want. p. 162.

[illegible] Slave trade, [illegible] the Negro [illegible] Indian [illegible] Negro-Indians, [illegible] Indians [illegible] p. 164.

Columbus, a slave trader, sent 500 Indians to Spain, 165.

Slave trade, Montkoji numerates Indians among his bequests. p. 165.

Negro-Indians, One Negro equal to four Indians. p. 170.

[illegible] p. 174.

Ximenes, St. Domingo

Ximenes opposed the admission of slaves into Hispaniola, because he foresaw that they would in time outnumber the whites and make a successful revolt.

Hawkins,

Sir John Hawkins, 1562, first English slave trader, then brought a large cargo to Hispaniola, drayed the negroes over an African village and seized 150 out of the 3000 inhabitants. Vol. p. 173.

Account of the importing of indentured servants.
Bancroft. Vol. p. 175.

[illegible] Vol. p. 175.

Irish Catholics exported like slaves. I. p. 176.

Monmouth Cattle for prisoners, as merchantable commodity.

In 1685, more nearly a thousand of the [illegible] were sent for participating in the insurrection of Monmouth, were [illegible] to Barbados, [illegible] sold for the market in place of cattle, as a merchantable commodity. I. p. 176.

as merchandise.

50 to 1. In 1681, 50 whites to 1 black. I. p. 177.

Want of labor — cause of the slave trade. I 177.

Bancroft,
Vol. II.

None but English to be merchants in English settlements,
Eng. Nav. Act. p. 45.

See tragic between the Colonies taken away. p. 44.

Colonies for [illegible] Monteguin. The usual excuse for colonial restrictions is [illegible] the cost of the mother country for that very purpose. (See my own copy of Monteguin, Tome II - 327)

Bancroft. II - 47.

No Easy Monopoly. Monopoly with us the least invidious. Not to an individual, a Company or a Colony, but to all Eng- [illegible] II [illegible].

Slave the [illegible] 1676. In 1676, Sir John Yeamans arrived from Barbados, with [illegible] slaves. [illegible] colonist with, the first plantations on Ashley [illegible]. Of the 13 States, S. C. alone began with slave labor II 170.

New York under the Dutch.

To every one who emigrated on his own account, a [illegible] land is to be sold without rent, [illegible] 2 leagues [illegible] 4 miles [illegible] Patroons, N. Y. In 4 years, one planted a colony of 50 souls, [illegible] Company was to furnish the Manors with Negroes. II 280.

Monopoly. When the Dutch Manors in N. Y. were [illegible] granted by the Dutch, they instituted a paralyzing commercial Monopoly. II - p. 295.

Persecuted Waldenses emigrated to New Netherlands. Troops of orphans were sometimes shipped for the middle colonies of the New World. A free passage was offered to Mechanics, they [illegible] families [illegible] generally. Ind. 202.

Orphans shipped

Indians [illegible] N. Y. [illegible]

In proportion to population, New York had imported in 1664, as many Africans as Virginia. They were sold at [illegible] Ind. [illegible]

Negroes in N. York. Price $140.

Large proprietaries did not favor popular freedom. Ind. 304.

[illegible] the Slave-Trade. The Proprietors offered a bounty of 50 Acres for each able slave imported. Ind. 316.

Slave.

When the Rebellion of Monmouth had been suppressed, in [illegible] Slaves [illegible] Ind. [illegible]

Slaves.

Bancroft's Estimates [illegible] the Union in 1688.

At the period of the great European revolution of 1688, they contained not very many beyond 200,000 inhabitants,

Estimated Population in 1688.

of whom Mass., with Plymouth & Maine, may have had 44,000; New Hampshire & Rhode Island, with Providence, each 6,000, that is, all New England 58,000; New York, not less than 20,000; New Jersey [illegible]; Pennsylvania and Delaware [illegible] 12,000, Maryland, [illegible] 25,000, Virginia 50,000 or more; and the two Carolinas, which then included [illegible]

Bancroft, 2nd, 480.

[illegible]

bondage.

might [illegible]

Bancroft [illegible].

From Carlyle's French Revolution.

Carlyle

French peasants.

"Twenty years ago, the Friend of man, (meaning the Friend) described the Limousin Peasants as wearing a pain-stricken, (souffre-douleur) look, a look past complaint, as if the oppression of the great were like the hail & the thunder, a thing [illegible] able, the ordinance of nature."

Vol. 1st. Chapter 3rd, p. 218.

Mirabeau.

Drake's History of Boston. Notes from. Vol I.

Two shawls brought from China in 1685 - indeed [illegible]

Slaves sent back p. 188 — Law against man-stealing 1701 - p. 188 — afterwards neglected p. 188. Owners of slaves responsible for their [illegible]. [illegible] p. 189.

Man sold and [illegible] servants, Negroes — some taken prisoners at Battle of Dunbar, sent, Ship "John & Thos." brought in 1652, 272 persons to be sold with orders to be delivered to Thomas Kemble of Charlestown. 342.

Slavery discouraged. [illegible] the bringing of White servants & to put a period to the gross being ~~brought~~ [illegible], p. 525.

1727. More traffic in slaves in Boston, than at any time before or since. Sellers at first advertised in their own names, [illegible] p. 55.

Slave [illegible]

1758 Negro boys & men advertized p. 647.
1761. Negro man advertized as a runaway, who can read & write. 659 — Negroes imported. 659.

March 16th. 1767. The representatives of the Town in the General Court [illegible] Town would adhere to that part of the instruction & it

passed in the affirmative. p. 727.
1767 Bostow handed by the Juries for owning slaves. 727.

Notes from Massachusetts Records.
Vol. 1st.

50. Nov. 1629. That every servant runaway, the master shall be [illegible] p. [illegible].

1630. No servant can sell or trade without licence from their master, under pain of fine or corporal punishment at the discretion of the Court. 76.

1631. Servant, unless a housekeeper, cannot be hired for less than a year. 88.

Punishment 1633 - Christopher Darling to be whipped for stealing victuals from his master & running away. p. 112.

1634 - Any boy having been whipped by his master or run away, being found, may be whipped by the Constable & sent back. p. 113.

1634. It is ordered that no servant shall have any tract of land allowed him, in any plantation till he hath approved his faithfulness [illegible] the time of his service. p. 127.
1635. Two men servants whipped for running away

& Albany — whipped & sent to serve 6 weeks after his time." 134.

1635 - It is ordered when servants or others with ill intent [illegible]

Servants to be brought back. fugitives, either by the constable, magistrates or two of the [illegible] inhabitants & bring them back. p. 137. Re-enacted in 1638.

1636 [illegible]

fact, 172.

John Endicott Esq., entreated the sec'ty (Geo. Rossiter) correction [illegible]

1636, [illegible]

erved out his time. p. 186.

1638 - John Hazlewood & Giles Hager for stealing, and convicted [illegible]

[illegible]

1638 - John Cole, for abusing his servant, was fined £3. 247.

[illegible]

Joel Cole, servant, wishing "a pox of God take you", was fined £5.

[illegible] girls, was censured to be whipped both here, at Roxbury, [illegible] at Salem [illegible]

[illegible] Daniel Davenport. p. 267.

Indian woman whipped.

1640, Hope, the Indian, was censured for her running away & other misdemeanors to be whipped there & at Marblehead. p. 295.

[illegible] court, for getting his master's daughter with child. 298.

[illegible] Humphrey for 21 yrs, from this day, towards recompensing the loss. p. 311.

[illegible]

[illegible] loose miscarriage, was censured to be severely whipped, & to wear an iron collar, till the court please, & serve his master 3 weeks longer for lost time & trouble of his master. p. 318.

in collar

[illegible] Lawrence for going out of his [illegible] seasonably in the night, agt his express order, was [illegible] company with a lewd woman. p. 384.

at town

house in the night.

1629. The Company write from London, 1629, as follows, "For the better accommodation of business, we have divided the servants belonging to the company into several

[illegible] families, as we desire & intend they should live together, [illegible] copy whereof we send you here inclosed, that you [illegible]

"Our earnest desire is, that you take special care in settling these families, that the chief of the family, at [illegible] least some of them, be grounded in religion". p. 377.

[illegible]

several agreements made with the servants & others sent over in the last three ships, for account of the Company, together with their several names."...

Letter continued,

— Charge in sending over servants great, compensated [illegible] every half year." p. 400.

Massachusetts Records,

Vol. II.

Sixteen 1646. The General Court orders that the pilotes respected be [illegible] dealt to their native country, "Guinea" The letter of the [illegible] to information of the Court thereunto. p. 165.

Guinea, Vide Drake. p. 255.

Servants, who embezzle, to make restitution like other offenders. p. 180.

Massachusetts Records,
Vol. III.

[illegible]

may be whipped, 10 stripes.

dered that it shall be in the power of any one magistrate to call before him any such offender, and on viction sentence him to be whipped, not exceeding 10 stripes for one offence, providing the persons sentenced may appeal to the next County Court. 355.

Vol. IV.

Servants running away from masters.

Rule, Servants running from one jurisdiction to another, shall be given up. p. 473. Prat. Ind.

Palfrey's History of New England,
Vol. I.

Quality of Carver p. 181. — Boley of Lidler, servants 188, — servants of colonists 234. — Servants distributed in families & said employ sent back, 258 — [illegible] servants —. Indented servants & those who work [illegible]

[illegible] stays not yet for colonists 301 — Emigration stopped, [illegible] Conditions [illegible] of servants.

Palfrey's History of New England.

Vol. II.

[illegible]

Ireland, p. 287.

Vol. III.

Vile & ill-disposed persons sold to service, p. 61.
Sir Josiah Child - use of Colonies, 277.

John Dunmore Lang, D.D. Transportation & Colonization, Abstract.

[illegible]

convicts in America

Jefferson wrote, in 1785, to M. Meusnier, Editor of the Encyclopédie Méthodique, when American Minister to [illegible] France,

"The manufactures sent to America were not sufficient in number to merit numeration, as one chize out of [illegible]

Jefferson thinks not

one which enables me to point out the date of its commencement; but I do not think the whole number sent would amount to two thousand; and being principally [illegible] slaves by agreed little, I do not suppose that themselves & their Trade,

descendants are at present four thousand, which is little more than one thousandth part of the whole inhabitants."

Memoirs & Correspondence of President Jefferson, Vol. [illegible] p. 446,
Long p. 36.

It is pretty evident, says Long, from these observations, [illegible] subject with the worthy Abbé polemicy and his intimate that Jefferson's patriotism "induced him to throw a little American dust into the eyes of the French Encyclopedists." p. 36.

On the publication of Gov. Phillips' Voyage [illegible] number of convicts annually transported to America for some time previous to the war, was made expressly for that work by the Hon. Mr. Eden, afterwards [illegible] better access to correct information on transportation [illegible] America as Envoy, during the war; and the [illegible] transported was about 2000 annually. This may be an over estimate but as the system of transporting criminals to America had been in practice since 1615, [illegible] independence, [illegible] as many convicts had been sent to America as would have amounted to 500 every year, for a century previous to the American war, or to 50,000 in all altogether.

Mr. Eden (Lord Auckland)

2000 convicts to America.

50,000 convicts

[illegible] convicts sent to New England. p. [illegible]

The Rev. Daniel Neale, in his History of New England, states that an early letter of Massachusetts or Connecticut [illegible] the General Court, to have his house pulled down, made [illegible] a day gill, and [illegible] England. p. [illegible]

Back from England.

The colonies to which convicts were sent were New York, Virginia, Md., Del., N. C., S. C., Georgia, N. J., New [illegible]

"[illegible] negro slaves under the lash of an overseer," as it is stated [illegible] the British Government [illegible] supplied [illegible] victs were treated there, provided they were prevented from returning home.

[illegible] more than they have been recently in New South Wales, [illegible] decemberly at the American War did not amount to more than 100,000. p. 40. — Lang. pp. 35 to 41.

See Vol. XII. Mss on Emigration, for Second Set of Entries from Lang.

Sent to New South Wales.

Charlevoix, Nouvelle France.

M. De La Rochefoucauld debarqua [illegible] avait tiré des prisons de France, qui s'y trouvaient [illegible] pour [illegible] 15 p.

Vol. I. Lowe. 3rd. p. 109.

[illegible]

Engagés become Habitans.

[illegible] ou les Engagés, j'aimerais encore mieux les Recrues que les Premiers; le temps de leur Service expiré, ils deviennent des Habitans. [illegible] Habitans [illegible]; on leur [illegible] à [illegible] Engagés du Changer; [illegible] leur [illegible] dans les Colonies, ils en [illegible] Habitans [illegible] Colonies [illegible]! [illegible] sur les Colons, qui ne [illegible] [illegible] ou [illegible] qui ne [illegible] même, où ils naissent, ni jamais le doux nom de Patrie.

Charlevoix, Nouvelle France, Vol. III Letter 30, p. 115.

[illegible] Vol. 1, No. 1 [illegible], Feb. 1797.

The cause of the determination to send out in this manner the convicts under sentence of transportation, was, as is well known, the necessary cessation of this [illegible] to America; and the [illegible] experienced in the other modes of determination adopted after that period.

Virginia, greatly in want, at the first settlement, [illegible] which [illegible] very early times, to receive as servants those English criminals whom our Courts of Law deemed not sufficiently guilty for capital punishment.*

Is receive criminals as labourers.

[illegible]

Com. IV chap. 31. But no space was there specified. The [illegible] want of servants in his Majesty's plantations. Subsequent [illegible]

The planters need [illegible] they were latterly sent out under the care of contractors, who were obliged to prove, by certificates, that they had [illegible]

The benefits of this regulation were various. The colonies received by it, at an easy rate, an assistance very [illegible] burden of subjects, who at home were not only useless [illegible] this account alone, are reported to have arisen, in later times to a very considerable amount. [It is said £ 10,000 per annum, about 2000 convicts being sold for £ 20, each.] [illegible] young people increased; at a happiness also, not [illegible] by, that, during the period of their legal servitude, they became [illegible]

Gov. Phillip's Voyage to Botany Bay, (New South Wales.)

[illegible] by laudable efforts, to situations of advantage, [illegible] and [illegible], [illegible] to the population and prosperity of their new country. [illegible] Lord has given his full testimony to the [illegible] of this species of banishment, in his [illegible] Book of his History, near the beginning, [illegible] course destroyed, Other expedients, well known to the public, have since been tried, some of which have [illegible] ; [illegible], the transporting of criminals to the end of Asia, [illegible] meant as an alleviation of punishment, too frequently [illegible] ; and all have been found to [illegible] some of the principal advantages, [illegible] [illegible], which were then [illegible] the [illegible] of government, [illegible] [illegible] this volume, [illegible] the [illegible], the [illegible] [illegible] by his Majesty in Council, and in [illegible] in the place of settlement, and making such other regulations as the occasion required, received the sanction of the whole legislature early in the year 1787.

Chapter, I - p. 7.

From a [illegible] Digest of the Laws of Va. [illegible]

Act in Relation to the Marriage of Servants, passed in 1701.

Servants not to marry without consent of their master or mistress.

"And if any servant or servants shall [illegible] to be married, without consent of his or her master or mistress, such servant or servants shall, for such their [illegible] time, serve [illegible] master or mistress [illegible] time [illegible] shall [illegible] he or she so marrying shall pay [illegible] tress of said servant, if a man, twelve pounds, and if a woman six pounds or one years service; and the servant so being married shall abide with his or her master or mistress, according to indenture or agreement, and [illegible] ed". p. 12.

Bastard [illegible] shall [illegible]

Bastard children.

"[illegible] she shall serve such further time, beyond the term in her [illegible] as the justices of the peace, in their quarter sessions, shall think fit, as a compensation to her master or mistress for the loss or damage they had sustained, by reason of her bearing such bastard in the time of her servitude; Provided it be not more than two years nor less than one.

[Passed in 1705] [illegible] Digest of Laws of Va. p. 15.

[illegible]

Abridgement of the Laws in force in Virginia, Jamaica [illegible] Carolina &c. London 1764.

On Marriage. Anno. 1662. Laws of Virginia [illegible]

[illegible] IV [illegible] women to or attempt the contract or marriage between any servants [illegible] many servants, unless he both a certificate from both their Masters that it is with their consent, under the penalty of 10,000 l. of Tobacco.

IV. And the Servants that procure themselves to be married without their Masters consent, shall each of them serve their respective Master, a year longer than running their time; and if any person being free shall marry [illegible] 10,000 pounds of Tobacco, or one year's Service. p. 37.

On Servants. Anno. 1662. Laws of Va.

VII. Ch. 102. Servants absenting themselves from their Masters [illegible] shall [illegible] by serving after the time by Indenture, or [illegible] double the time of service so neglected, or longer if the Court shall see fit so to adjudge.

a striking X Ch. 104. The servant that shall lay violent Hands [illegible] [illegible] shall [illegible] for any [illegible] in the Country, be added.

same Court shall order such Servant to serve his or her Master, one Year longer than the Expiration of the time.

XII. Ch. 105. Whoever shall buy, sell, trade or truck with [illegible] Master, 4 times the value of the things so bought, sold &c.

p. 59-60.

Laws of Maryland. 1669.

X. No person shall trade, barter or in any wayes deal with any Servant or Slave belonging to any inhabitant within this Province, without leave first had of the Master, Mistress or Overseer, under the penalty of 500 l. of Tobacco, one half to the King, the other to the Master, &c.

XII A Servant imported into this Province, without Indentures, if above the age of 20 years, shall be obliged to serve 5 years; between 18 & 20, 6 years; if between 15 & 18, 7 years; if [illegible] years.

XX Any white woman, free or servant, that shall here after happen to be begot with child, by a Negro, or other Slave, or Free Negro; such woman, if free, shall become a servant for seven years; if a servant, shall serve 7 years longer than her first term of service; if the Negro that begot the child be free, he shall serve 7 years, to be adjudged by the justices of the Court

that the Sons of such Capitulators shall be Servants till they arrive at the Age of 31 years. and any White man that shall get a Negro woman with Child, (whether Free or Servant) shall sentence the [illegible]

Documentary History of New York.

Palatines. Palatines. Order in Council for Naturalizing and Sending to New York. Whitehall 11th 1708.

That they have been reduced to this miserable condition [illegible] in the Lower Palatinate, where they told all they [illegible]

Lands in the French, Jamaica & Antigo. those people might be settled in Jamaica or Antigua, where there is much land yet uninhabited, and great want of white people. But in regard that the Climate of those Islands &c. is unsuitable &c. we propose that they be sent to settle upon Hudson's River in the Province of New York and produce Naval Stores and as a frontier against French & Indians. we recommend that Men of war be garnished to take them up otherwise they would

Scott vs Saunders. void & Vol II pr Sund. pp. 341 42.

Thomas Denson, Chirurgeon, states that he administered meds to 356 persons on board the Lion of Cork. III p. 358.

Gov. Hunter to the Board of Trade states, (New York, July 1711) the poor people have been mighty sickly, we have lost 470 last, above 470 of our number, p. 359.

£400 New York currency equal to £264 English, p. 360.

Grievances of the Germans, New York, 1710.

Germans in New York. Dec 1709, 4000 Germans sent to New York, — raise pitch, tar & naval stores — provided £5 a head, — children, found, separated from parents — Indians give them Schoharie, [illegible]

Indians Schoharie. Received by the Indians at Schoharie, 38 families forbidden by the Governor to go to Schoharie, — Albany people try to [illegible] them — Helped by the Indians — Albany [illegible] persecute them, — Governor threatens to hang

following Reper, an Governor [illegible] for proving.

Documentary History of New York, pp. 707 - 714. III

Kalm's Travels in North America.

Servants [illegible] are quite free, serve by the year, but may leave at any time when they do not agree with their masters; at the [illegible] £ 40 a [illegible] though not so much in the country. A maid get £ 8 or 10, a

Bound Servants in North America;

food but not clothes, p. 387. — Second kind of free servants, some poor Germans, [illegible] Dogs have fled from oppression, others from persecution, [illegible] Many [illegible] sold themselves to be sold for a few years by the [illegible] p. 388.

Many Germans have money enough but prefer to sell themselves that they may get knowledge of [illegible] Such servants are profitable and cheapest of all. [illegible] buy a negro cost too much money at once, and men & maids by the year are likewise dear. But the kind may be bought for five years for £14, purchase money. English and Irish commonly sell themselves for four years, p. 390.

Negroes in U.S. [illegible] p. [illegible] " [illegible] Sold from Africa now from the West Indies, as a general change of place is more healthy, 392. A full grown negro cost from £40 to £100 currency, 393. Vol. I

cost £40 to 100.

Odd Letters from America, from 1759 to 1777.

4 degrees of servitude; Four kinds of servitude, first, negroes, second, convicts, transported for a limited time, third, indented servants,

[illegible] Maryland in 1769, notwithstanding the losses by the war from desertions to the British, they are doubled since that time, p. 65. Maryland the only province to which convicts may be yearly imported, the Virginians [illegible] in [illegible] Md. produce them there. Cause, your of unusual depravity, [illegible] who pay their passage, are, when consigned [illegible] they pay their passage, seldom remain in the country, either return home or remove to a distance, p. 66-7.

In London, numerous advertisements to induce persons to emigrate. They are referred to agents or crimps. Indentures in sign articles for five years, p. 68. Convict servant for seven years — indented five years, p. 69. Abroad, being property for life, are better treated. Few white servants successful in escaping, p. 70. — Country intersected with rivers, suspicious persons can be arrested & imprisoned anywhere. The free settlers are received under express con- [illegible] disposal of themselves after arrival and that [illegible] paying them will advance the money for their passage, about £9 sterling, if not successful, they are to be sold by the master. But they are rarely permitted to go where until they have formed their respective arrangements, p. 74.

Few instances wherein indented servants experience different treatment from convict servants, p. 69. Many [illegible] sold as a servant, p. 18 — William Eddis was [illegible]

Convicts in which Md. produce them there.

Convicts [illegible] property for life are better treated.

Free settlers [illegible]

Gentleman sold as a servant.

[illegible] at [illegible], Maryland, arrived in 1769 and leaving in consequence of the Revolution in 1777.

The Stranger in America, containing Observations on the Manners & Customs in the United States, [illegible] Author [illegible]. London, 1807.

Janson arrived in this country in 1793. In the year 1801, 14,000 arrived from Ireland in Philadelphia [illegible] them bringing with them considerable property. Three ships [illegible] from Londonderry, with Irish passengers. A ship of 213 tons took on board 530, who paid the captain £5000. Add to these the ship's crew, making 542 souls, and it reached nearly double the number ever stowed in a slave ship. Laws British against overcrowding, evaded. Ship of 213 tons swells to 400, on arrival at Derry. The proper number for that tonnage is inspected by the Mayor, the ship down the river, where the surplus passengers put [illegible] the vessel.

Some have [illegible] [illegible] after the vessel.

Travels through the United States & Canada, 1795-7, by Isaac Weld, London, 1799. 2 vols.

Instance of cruelty in carrying on what is valuably

called the "white slave trade". While the yellow fever was raging in Philadelphia, in 1793, and few vessels would approach nearer than Fort Mifflin and mates could not be had for the sick, for my own behoof, a Redemptioner captain, hoarding this fearful bottle on the river, and sold his cargo for mates. Vol. 1st. p. 121 2.

Redemptioners sold as mates for yellow fever.

The Organized Farmer Tour in America by Richard Parkinson, late of Grange Hill, near Baltimore, Md.

Particular arrived in America in 1798, large sales for £100. in America — a robust man will fetch sale for 2 Barrels of [illegible] p. 46.

[illegible] tavern keeper, at Baltimore found had them for sale, Much a one with a name shillan, must be a rascal, As I only expected to find people, I did not go to buy those mobile as slaves. I heard afterwards [illegible] off to the back woods, about 300 miles inland, The waggoner, who brought [illegible] to sell again. p 557 8.

Sold at Baltimore.

Bought by waggoners to sell again.

Journal of Travels in the United States & Lower Canada in 1817 by John Palmer, London, 1818.

The streets of Philadelphia were thronged with German & Irish Emigrants, just arrived, who had been deposited [illegible] for the fever, [illegible]

Irish Emigrants.

[illegible]

[illegible] of passage £ 20. While overcrowded, passage must be [illegible] £ 21. [illegible] old, bound bound for three years. Law regulating the trade in for Sparw. Considerable. p. 165 70.

Journey of 500 Miles through the Cultivated Western Wilds of America, in Search of people to Settle new [illegible]

Sharon arrived in 1817.

Men $80 Selling condition of a Redemptioner Ship just under [illegible] 70 [illegible]

Price, men $80, women $70, boys $60, A gentleman gentlemen of Philadelphia wanted an old couple to take care of his father, mother, his house. Man, wife & daughter were sold to him [illegible]

Acts now in force in the Colony of Virginia. Williamsburg, 1733.

Hogsheads tobacco, 14 lbs, [illegible] cant own any such, bearded from purchasers [illegible] Christian or Christian servant. p. 593.

[illegible]

[illegible] the time of [illegible] 1770.

[illegible]
to be whipped or doubled by [illegible]. He
shall then be delivered to the Keeper of the Public
Jail, who may hire out such runaways, the money
[illegible]
charges of [illegible]
Hereto out- posted up by the Court, one paper shall pass
Pow collar on iron-collar on the neck of every runaway, let-
on neck. ted out for hire. Bancroft forging a pass or using one
forged, failing two hours in the pillory. [illegible] p. 577
Wife, Land would marrying &c, the same as in Virginia.
[illegible]

Bancroft. History of the United States, Vol. II.

Conditions Some had been sent to Virginia, and maintained at
with ser- the exclusive cost of the Company; were its servants. One
[illegible]
in Va. apart for them, besides a small allowance of bro. meat
& of corn, from the public store; the rest of their
labor belonged to their employers. Their numbers
gradually decreased; in 1617, there were of them still,

men, women & children, but fifty four. p. 136.

[illegible]

[illegible] ponds the safe, humane & successful transfer of the surplus laboring population of one country to another country, which may need this surplus, seems to have received little attention, until a very recent date, & they probably were never fully recognized or carried out in practice until the formation of the New York Board of Emigration. [illegible] until 1820, the gov[illegible] considered, few, if any, laws were made expressly [illegible]

[illegible], [illegible] Governments [illegible] of paupers & criminals & how to disencumber themselves of a disturbing element in a state religion. The latter motive, in connection with the [illegible] wars, which at the [illegible] of the 17th century, were carried on between France & Germany, gave the first impulse to emigration to Pennsylvania of those Germans, who in the last century were called [illegible], from their native country, [illegible] the earliest importations, but more recently "German Redemptioners", because they sold themselves to serve [illegible]

Margin notes: [illegible] for emigrants little observed [illegible] — Governments ought [illegible] colonies, [illegible] — [illegible] state religion, — Wars. France & Germany, — [illegible] to [illegible],

& colonist themselves from this state of servitude by their labor, the Land called Germany in 1683 (& grant permission) & induced some Germans to settle in Penna., who founded

Founders of Germantown, These battle were peaceful & industrious & [illegible]

ment & they themselves forwarded to their friends in Germany, such an account of their own condition, the

invited others. policy of the government & the advantages of Penna., as to induce & eliminate, as led the way in future immigration.

The Germans of the Palatinate were found to be good colonists — they were persecuted for their religion, driven

Palatines from, & obliged to seek new homes, — England, at this epoch, needed settlers for her colonies. Speculators

Eng. colonies wanted labor. went into the business of procuring them. Great encouragement was given to the inflowing Germans to emigrate & in 1708 & 1709, 33,000 of the inhabitants of

Pa., & [illegible]

to London. by their preachers, arrived in London. This number was more than was bargained for or expected, for a time, they were quartered in ware-houses or encamped in the field, [illegible]

& the inhabitants, some of the Germans were set to

300 & work in the coal-mines, 3,600 of them went indentured [illegible]

650 to Encouraged & subsidized emigration, the Twin N.C. Adventurers, led 650 of them in 1709, to North Carolina,

New Bern. where they founded New Bern (Newbern) naming their settlement after the birth place of Graffenried. One hundred of them were massacred by the Indians, (Tuscaroras) Sept. 11th, 1711. Their descendants still reside in the State. Few thousand died from [illegible] to return to their native country, a large number were sold to the Dutch [illegible] and [illegible]. The rest of each, not from 4000 to 1500 sailed in Dec. 1709 for New York, where they arrival in June, 1710. On the passage 1 infant died, 1700 died after landing, 1700 died. The survivors were encamped till late in the Fall on Hallings, now Governors Island, where 1400 were removed to Livingston's Manor, 100 miles up the Hudson. Here they were settled under indentures to remain [illegible] British Government, until they had repaid the £16,000 which had been advanced to meet the expences of their transportation. The experiment failed, there was mutual dissatisfaction between the emigrants & Gov. Hunter & the former removed to Schoharie Valley, some 60 miles to the northward, dragging [illegible] labor not [illegible] to Schoharie. They improved; after ten years of labor had gotten about them many of the comforts of life, when [illegible] In 10 years, [illegible] 1711 [illegible] 1711. [illegible] [illegible]

arising from this source induced a large number to accept the invitation of Gov. Keith, which was at the time tendered to them, to settle in Penna, & in the Spring of [illegible], 30 families arrived at Philadelphia, and [illegible] to the Westward of Reading. They were followed a few [illegible] the nucleus of the German settlements in Berks, Lehigh & the adjoining settlements. The increasing depletion of the governments of Germany by religious persecution, occasioned drove fresh emigrants to America. They generally settled on the frontier of the province, in order to clear the ground & drive away the Indians. Gov. Keith says, that those who left New York, wrote to their friends in Germany to come to Penna — in consequence of the ill treatment which they had received in New York, and the latter colony, since the great immigration which set in about 1727. Sometimes they were forced to go on board slow sailing vessels, but they always hastened to Penna. Gov. Thomas said in 1738, that the [illegible] I believe, with truth, it was, he said, its present flourishing condition is in a great degree due to the industry of these people.

Speculators wished to divert religious zeal in order to effect their purposes. They assured those whom they wished to abandon their homes, that the Gold Mountain had at last been found in America, to possess this in Louisiana, on the [illegible]

Remove to Penna.

Enter frontiers.

1727.

Pages [illegible]

left Germany in 1716 & 1717, under the guidance
John Law & of John Law, the Mississippi Swindler, landed on
Mississippi. [illegible]
the Louisiana at Biloxi, near Mobile, where they lan-
guished for few years, no one being prepared
Languishes. to give them employment. Not one of them ever reached
[illegible]
the remnant, about 200, finally settled on the
German settl. Mississippi about 40 miles above N.O. Law had
[illegible]
who had landed at the Louisiana, deterred the others
from leaving their homes, from the few who
[illegible] on the Mississippi [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
Mennonists. [illegible] Germany,
[illegible]
burg on the Rhine. In 1708 they migrated to Lon-
don, thence to Penn., [illegible]
& 1672 1712, bought land from Penn's Agent, in Lagna
than Chester, near Lancaster. This Dutch settlement
formed the nucleus of a rapidly increasing Dutch,
French & German population. Mennonists and
1711-1717. Martin Kendig & Germans & Switzerland for others
& large numbers came from 1711 to 1717. The
[illegible]
said at Council Board in 1717, that great numbers of
Germans, strangers to our language & constitution,

[illegible]

" themselves without producing certificates, of the sum to

[illegible]

dangerous. licence from government. They acted in the same manner

[illegible]

over about 5 years ago & ~~preached~~ purchased land

about 60 miles West of Phila, & formed quite industrious.

About 1716, Germans & some French, a few Dutch - 20-40-

60, [illegible] 1717, [illegible]

commenced at different points, - within the present

limits of Berks, & Montgomery Co.

It was the policy of England to retain her own

[illegible]

persecuted. This colony increased, in 1745 to several

[illegible]

Germa. & forty or fifty Moravians. In 1740, at Spanish war,

Moravians left for Nazareth. (Appx. XX.)

In 1749, a number of Lutherans purchased land

from Gen. Kalb & laid out Kaldeborn, now in Lincoln

[illegible]

Maine. the Indians, during the Spanish war. 4, The little

[illegible]

unsound, many left the colony & the numbers have never greatly increased.

Geo. 2nd, made liberal promises to all who would [illegible] emigrate to Nova Scotia, Some Germans [illegible] landed in Chebucto bay, near Halifax, 1750 reembarked & landed at Merliguish on June 7th, 1753 & founded Lunenburg, met with great trouble from Indians, agriculture consequently restricted & settlement retarded till the French power was subdued. (App. XXII.)

From 1733, settlements in [illegible], multiplied rapidly, [illegible] the Pennsylvanians settled in Cumberland. Cumberland valley they seated themselves, — Many fell victims to the Indians. (App. XXIII.)

Germans, Swiss, Dutch & French came [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] Evidence of these immigrants found in State Records, Land Records, Acts of Naturalization & lists of imported foreigners, Much time spent in searching for names of those who arrived prior to 1727.

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible],

[illegible]. [illegible] [illegible], [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. Number increased so as to excite public attention in [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] 1717, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], the [illegible] Council enforced the following resolution,

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] &c. (App. [illegible] [illegible])

Regulating importation 1727. importation Germans & others from continent of Europe, be examined whether they have leave from G. B. & a list be taken of all, place, occupation & intention,

[illegible] allegiance to G. B. & obedience to laws, [illegible].

Lists were taken by masters of ships of all being aged & true. These are still preserved in Secy. of State's [illegible]

Lists taken.

[illegible] contains names of all male passengers above 16, if were sick or had died on arrival, marked accordingly.

[illegible]

Causes of Emigration.

The people of the Palatinate were persecuted because they would not change their religion as their religion [illegible]

change of religion.

Frederic 2nd was a Lutheran, Frederic 3rd was a [illegible]

[illegible] family. These people were also between two powerful nations, the Empire & France & Louis 14th. Heidelberg was

between two fires.

[illegible] by the French in 1693. 15,000 people were turned into the street at night. The French being gone, the people were permitted to rebuild the city, by the promise of liberty of conscience & exemption from taxes for 30 years. The Elector seems to have believed that faith should not be kept with heretics, began to persecute. The French [illegible] the Elector ~~the Elector~~. About 6000 called by Queen Anne to England. Williamson's History of N. Carolina, p. 177 & seq.

Williamson's N.C.

Fragments of an essay on the Emigration of the Poor. written in 1865

doubtless have trouble & evil, as we have had before, but all that we have had of late, have originated not in an increment of native growth & culture but in the unwarranted foreign element of the population & these were eliminated [illegible] restrained from activity for years, after emancipation & the termination of the war, & I have little doubt we shall [illegible] population, to which the nation is now submitting to, is finished & the huge tumor which had been & is threatening its life, has been extirpated & the young patient, recovered from the loss of blood & nervous exhaustion, is ready for work again & begins to work towards the tropics, we shall then find out the true use of the negro & why we have [illegible] to extend our laws & institutions, our capital & enterprise [illegible] the only people in the world who can take possession of [illegible] because we shall be the only people who will [illegible]

true use of the negro.

the tropics.

population settled by them.

~~in~~ the ~~world who can~~ who will possess the surplus population suited to colonize them, but we cannot do this by sending this surplus, we must go with it, to country can not receive a large emigration until its resources are largely developed. It has taken us two hundred years to become such a country. Had the 2,000,000 poor Europeans [illegible] at New York, from 1847 to 1861, been taken there in the last century or any time previous to the war of 1812, they would simply have languished for want of great industrial establishments to absorb & appropriate them. But previous to 1812, these numbers, in the same time, could not have come in any determinate way. [illegible] the cost of passage is too great to fall within the compass of poor emigrants without incurring debt. [illegible] the way, marked upon them, just as water [illegible] be, which we might attempt to pass by an aqueduct too small to carry it, into a reservoir unprepared or too small to receive it. This was partly the case with the German emigration in the last century or, in fact, up to 1820. The emigrants were in excess of the commerce, though not of the wants of the state; vessels,

Large emigration [illegible] sources.

Price of passage, [illegible]

Surplus population would like water.

Pauna. After discharging their West India freight, in various parts
Passage of Europe, round to Rotterdam expressly for passengers &
a year. brought no other freight to Phila. Captains & merchants
were obliged to advance for the expenses overland from the
Germans & other parts of Germany, in gold!
— an work sometimes many weeks at Rotterdam, for the

Wm. & 156 a head & for this sum they were sold on arrival
as redemptioners, for a term of years, as you of course, very
well know. The law transmitted here was the overlasting
[illegible] bar emigration & the penalty paid with the
liberty to the emigrant from three to seven years.

& fettering. tions need not be reckoned in, nor the terrible abuse on
the passage, because they ought to have been, though
they were not, prevented by law. An elderly & educated
German, whom I quoted, gives a calculation, like one
tradition that the loss of life on the passage was enormous, as-
[illegible]
informant, who has given much research to the subject, only 212 lived to arrive & many of these died of
[illegible]
between the buyer & redemptioner was a constant source
[illegible]

Whenever we shall be ready to take our institutions into the tropics, our Blacks will be ready to go with us to aid in planting them there. It will be only by their help that we can do this. The climate which that our system to flourish, shall be engrafted on negro stock, and when the time comes & come it will, for us to carry out what is now popularly understood as the "Monroe doctrine", then we shall begin to appreciate the real value of the negro element of our population. We are the only nation in the world which contains any considerable number of people suited to this work which can be spared. (The only nation in the [illegible] because we alone possess & can spare the kind of people suited to the work.) The blacks of all the European colonies together scarcely equal [illegible] of ours, & of these they can spare none. And the only reason why our own negroes should not always [illegible] shamefull waste of it. (a material absolutely essential to the emigration of a tropical people [illegible] felicit from any other source.) It would be as well as prematurely random, as the plantation seed in winter, not to grow but to perish. At present there is no part of the American tropics prepared to

We alone [illegible] people,

be ready [illegible] now.

waste of [illegible]

cause in large numbers out negroes, & to send or induce nge
and poor people in masses to lands not yet ready to sup-
plies their wants, & to send them to destruction, when, even
black men, are not rubbish to be cast off. & shot down
in large emigration, [illegible] dumped down,
[illegible] places, simply to get rid of them. Emigration, &
[illegible] land, [illegible] or sell at nought, with impunity.

The conditions prerequisite to a successful emigration
beyond sea, of the poor of any country in large numbers
are these. They must be in surplus (excess) at home
[illegible]
(This home must be free, the climate must not be
Conditions suitable to them,) Its resources must already have been, to
[illegible]
success, big must be so great as to make passage incidental
to the carrying of merchandise & therefore cheap. When
the first of these conditions is wanting, the poor have
no motive to emigrate & where either of the others is
wanting, they [illegible] suffering to the rest. In proof of this, the early history
of emigration to this continent, furnishes many instances.

In 1708, the British government thought fit to en-
courage the peasantry of the Rhine Country, who were
harassed by the war then raging [illegible] Germany to emigrate to England. Driven by sharp misery

Emigration more came than were expected or desired. During
[illegible] this & the following year, 55,000 accepted the
[illegible]
[illegible] (they [illegible])
[illegible]
American colonies, (provided) It was then the policy
[illegible]
[illegible] & keep her own subjects at home. And (in Dec. 1707)
New York, four thousand of the remaining Palatines were shipped
[illegible]
[illegible] under contract to raise hemp & manufacture tar for the
[illegible] government. The vessels were crowded & no shelter, but
[illegible]
they brought with them, twenty hundred died on
the passage or shortly after arrival. The survivors re-
mained encamped on Nutting's, now Governor's Island,
[illegible]
sickly, men finding such employment as they could
orphans in the city of New York & the orphans being apprenticed
apprenticed, bound out by Gov. Hunter, about fourteen hundred were

Livingston removed 100 miles up the Hudson to Livingston Manor, for the
Hence purpose of supplying their contract, but the project miserably
failed. The tract selected was not suited to the production
of naval stores nor was the province in any way pro

after much suffering (& intractable treatment on his part)
a small percentage at length found their way overland to

above passing consequence to the colony, and by
French expulsion among the poorer classes in a short time, from
government ten thousand to thirteen thousand labourers & sent them to
[illegible] the imported cold mines there, Jan

their arrival in America, they were not even landed on
in N
Peris, near the present city of Mobile. Here they apparently re-
mained (languished) some two or three years, how sheltered and

* Note, 30,000 names of German, Dutch & other Emigrants
[illegible]
of New York. V. p. 67.

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
charge by the company of the Indies & finally settled about forty miles above New Orleans in what was long known as the "German Coast" & became the progenitors of planters.* Here again a small percentage (of exported human beings) was saved, & the rest was wasted, — because the new home was neither ready to give them sustenance nor protection against the effects of a sudden change of climate.

Since the early part of this century the intro[illegible]
[illegible] class of Brazil. They desired ~~an~~ its introduction [illegible]
from the [illegible]. While they [illegible] two slave labor, they also wish [illegible] to combine with it the advantage of that active & intelligent industry which liberty gives to European immigrants in our Northern States.

1819. In 1819, a Colony of 1700 Swiss peasants from the Canton of Fribourg was established in the valley of [illegible]
1700 [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible]

* Mackay's Western Delusions. I. p. 44, Rupp's 30,000 Names. Introduction XIX

[illegible] the land was cheap & was made a town, all favorable circumstances. But in ten years the colony lost one third of its number by death & desertion. At present it is a mere Brazilian town (village) containing a very few Tribu[illegible] was made by place[illegible]

Baden, Bavaria & the Palatinate, in the woody bay [illegible] valley, near the imperial [illegible] of Grape[illegible]. This colony probably still exists & it is pointed out [illegible]

tion. But in 1859, these colonists (emigrants) though living comfortably were not advancing. The wealth [illegible] their property, such as it was, was entirely artificial, due to the munificence of the emperor, & to the neighboring country seats of the Brazilian gentry, in order to form a [illegible] of the true results of European emigration to Brazil, some of the sixty or sixty colonies [illegible] river Mucury in the province of Porto Seguro, flows into the Atlantic in 18° South. The planters of this province, called to aid by the Government, a new [illegible] a train of colonists from place to place [illegible] 340 kilometers or 212 miles. A company was formed with [illegible] landed in the marshy banks of the Mucury & com-

commenced the work of clearing the ground. Dr. Von Lallemant, a German, many years physician in the hospitals of Rio, visited these lands in 1859 & has published a full account of his visit [illegible]

[illegible] Some of the settlements had stopped work [illegible] hunger because provisions had been furnished them by the company in too small quantity, & if furnished, had not been distributed to them [illegible] life by the wild vegetables & roots which they gathered in.....

Continued on page 116 of this book.

[illegible] seeking Europeans but with doubtful success. Numerous examples have created the impression in Europe that emigration projects have become in consequence of slave holding [illegible] and that they never prosper if operate while slaves, the blacks which they really [illegible]

[illegible] Brazilian in Paris 1859. 4 pts. -- Revue des Deux Mondes, Feb. 15, 1862

which I shall refer to farther on. Slavery & the [illegible] provinces.

Isabelle, the celebrated Swiss naturalist & traveller, sent by his government to examine into the condition of his [illegible] published in Rio, Oct. 9th, 1866.

Dr. Ave-Lallemant resolved to turn to use the respect & admiration which accompany great science, gained in the hospitals of Rio, had procured. Charged in his turn with a mission, he travelled through the [illegible] a frightful picture of the sufferings of his countrymen.

Hospital [illegible] Neighborhood of Rio, is a charming [illegible] imperial magnificence & its vicinity to [illegible] .....

——— that they had forbidden him to admit the sick into it. Since they were soon to die, the planters wished to incur no further trouble or expence with them. Everywhere the results of this pretended

* Jules Duval, Histoire de L'Emigration au Dix-neuvième Siècle, [illegible]

free labor, were deplorable, and yet along the valley of the Mucury were large plantations recently established, & cultivated by slaves & highly prosperous. These belonged to the relatives & friends of the directors, who were enjoying the advantages of the colonies, without sharing its expenses & dangers. They profited by the roads, bridges, & landings, placed constructed by the white colonists & kept the negroes strictly occupied in raising [illegible]

[illegible]

where they were succeeded by the foreigners.

[illegible]

European [illegible]

a considerable time, in this abominable trade. [illegible] are still ..... Revue des Deux Mondes, juillet 15, 1862

[illegible] for [illegible]

The Case of John Wilmore, truly & impartially related, as a Looking Glass for all Merchants & Planters, that are concerned in the American Plantations. London, 1682. 4to.

Wilmore was accused of kidnapping a boy, Richard Cooper, in [illegible] & sending him to Jamaica [illegible] 56. [illegible]

boys, whom he had inducted, "coaxed & wheedled to go," say [illegible] Rightcodes [illegible]

to Jamaica p. 2. No gain but commonly loss to boys, girls, land over any boys, girls or women to Jamaica, [illegible] will have boys without money, p. 2.

[illegible] for the safety of the Island, the fewer white [illegible]

[illegible] for [illegible]

[illegible] willing wanted to get rid of his son but brought the devil to extort money, p. 5. Indenture always sent with [illegible] bound for 7 years.

Anecdotum case. Kidnapping with servant copy.

[illegible] Vol. II.

The lower order of white people, as they are called here.

[illegible]

[illegible]

Negroes. Although the fact of slavery of Negroes is not found [illegible]

Convicts. asylum for many who have deserved the gallows. The inconvenience attending the admission of con[illegible]

33 with [illegible]

[illegible] voyage, prices were for an English, Scotch, Welsh, Irish or American man, in time of war, [illegible] £18. [illegible] £11. [illegible] £12. [illegible] time of peace £12. Convicts are excepted from this fact and none have of late been sent over,

Convicts. unless to the Bermudas. The possible causes of the [illegible] turbulent and less skilful. They are valued

Irish turbulent.

6, in S. Carolina, for the rice swamps, having been "bog
[illegible] totters, trotters" in Ireland. p. 290.

The planters do not now supply their deficiencies, (of one white to ten blacks) but pay the penalty of £13. per
pick up annum, or else pick up transient vagabonds. In their
vagabonds. condition the whites were little better than slaves, during their term of service. For laying violent hands on their employers, they were subjected to twelve months'
[illegible] [illegible]
on white two years' extra service; for getting a fellow servant
servants. with child, service of double the woman's time. Marry-
ing without consent of master [illegible]
marrying. [illegible]
[illegible]. [illegible]
[illegible] Concealing [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Cant be [illegible]
buried of freedom; nor be buried until the body has been
[illegible]. [illegible] Constable, Tithing-man or two
[illegible], p. 292.

[illegible] (4.1) [illegible]
[illegible]. [illegible]
few restrictions, except serving out their term. p. 292.

Continued from page 104 of this book.

— the forests. Some had actually starved to death. [illegible] of emigrants were found dying of pure starvation, — tion. the ground without shelter. Dr. Allement, in one [illegible]

to admit the sufferer into the vacant house of one of the company near by; but the overseer had received special orders to grant no such hospitality, [illegible]

Excluded [illegible]

Such as were sent to die, the planters wanted to have no more trouble or expence with. [illegible]

take no trouble with the [illegible]

[illegible] Emigration [illegible]

[illegible] (in [illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] the [illegible] of the [illegible] mining was distributed large plantations (the grandes fazendas) recently established & highly [illegible] cultivated by [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] & [illegible] of the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] & [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] by the white emigrants, [illegible] [illegible] their regard still [illegible] in [illegible] produce, & have [illegible] the hardness of slavery. It was even said that some of the em-

free labour [illegible] of emigrants were actually sold as slaves, & that [illegible] slaves. [illegible] of Colonizing Emigrants [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] the public [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] of the [illegible] Mucury emigrants was represented by Dr. Allement

[illegible] to the [illegible] to the [illegible] were taken off by a steamer & some of them dying on the way, carried to Rio, where their wants were supplied by the [illegible] authorities. It is to be necessary to add, that want of time & means of [illegible] of Brazil has lamentably failed, & in no case can [illegible] fare with their feudal system, these great planters [illegible] Southern provinces of the empire, however, European emigrants find quite a different state of things, & prosperous German Colonies are already established there. Their condition will be referred to further on. In the meantime, [illegible] the subject of European emigration demands attention.

will be [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] good.

Insert from [illegible] after the [illegible] Friends' Statistics.

From Elmstead's Seaboard Slave States.

According to [illegible] had been many complaints that the Governor, Captains & officers bought & sold men & boys, or set them

[illegible] for a party and,

over from one to another for a party road and that they were misused. Cornbrook, p. 221.

[illegible] Lawrence,

[illegible] were herded together with convicts and blacks.

Quakers sold,

Charles 2nd ordered a shipment of Quakers to [illegible] Ibid, 222.

[illegible]

There were men called "spirits" whose business was to cajole weak young men & women, send them [illegible] to each 60 cents of fine in like cases on women. They could not kill but could dismember ire-[illegible] child served one year additional. If the master was the father, the fine was paid to the church warden & the child was bound out till 30 years of age. Ibid. 228-9

Their wedding outfit was two suits of clothes, 10 bushels

of corn & at 20 shilling per. Ibid. p. 230.

Graham's United States from the [illegible] to Independence, Vol. I.

[illegible] 16[illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] so profitable that it was repeated in 1621. [illegible] diately disposed of to the young planters. The price [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] from 120 to 150 pounds of tobacco, then worth 3s. per pound. In 163[illegible], two women seduced on the passage, were sent back.

Vol. I. p. 69. Quoted from Burk.

[illegible] [illegible] impotent [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] but persons from being imported into the province, with [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] York [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] became scarce and black slavery increased. Graham, Vol. Ind. 84 85.

Servants well treated in Maryland. Vol. Ind. 34.

From Histoire Général des Antilles, par le R. P. Du Tertre. Vol.

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] was young boys as engagés, whom they sold to the [illegible] [illegible].

[illegible] islands to serve them for three years as slaves. The common price was from 1000 to 1500 pounds of tobacco, but their price was much higher, if they had
taken by learnt any trade. The shipmasters who were
[illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] people
who took them by force. They often inveigled
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], making
them believe wonderful things of the country,
1640 where they were about to be reduced to slavery.
[illegible] of the M. du Poincy, Governor of Guadeloupe, wrote to the Lords
Company of the Company in 1640, urging them to put a
[illegible] stop [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
in vain. Ship master, who had carried 200 to Barbadoes, the
letter states that "a man named Jonas & his [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible];
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]; [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] M. [illegible], [illegible]
[illegible], M. [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] ([illegible] [illegible]) [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of
Barbadoes." Du Poincy advises that the French are
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], but
nothing was done in their behalf & they died in
slavery. Du Tertre, 2nd vol. pp. 464-6.

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] kidnapping [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] islands & the Spanish Main.

Thomburgh's Barbadoes, p. 143.

[illegible] History of Barbados, by Sir Robert H. Schomburgk. [illegible] 1848.

[illegible] Dutch [illegible] Portuguese. [illegible] Dutch Governor sent 30 Portuguese in 1648 to be sold at Java. Schomburgk, p. 144.

[illegible] Christian Slaves, as the engagés were called. After the storming of Graveda, the whole garrison was put to [illegible] "[illegible] have a favorite margin with the Protector; [illegible] Scots having been taken prisoners at the battle of [illegible] "[illegible] shipped to the plantations of the American Islands." The [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] interrupting Mr. James Veal of American [illegible] preaching.
Schomburgk, p. 144.

[illegible] pressed, Lord Sunderland wrote to Judge Jeffreys, from [illegible] certain persons named, to be sold in the southern plantations, Virginia, Barbados, Jamaica, &c; to be kept

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] deposed of. Dowd, Duke of Monmouth, [illegible]

Schomburgk, p. 299.

[illegible]

Deposed, [illegible] 7 years & gentleman [illegible] sold to Barbados. [illegible] bartered for 1550 pounds of Sugar, more or less, according [illegible] Barbados, May 7th, 1656 & were sold as the goods & chattels of Martin Noel, Maj. Thomas Alderne of London & others, Many of them were [illegible] & sleeping in cities. — A mountain gentleman, 76 years old among them; England's Slavery.

76 years old.

Schomburgk, p. 284 5.

Histoire Générale des Antilles par Père du Tertre. Paris, 1667, 4to. Vol. II.

Translation.

[illegible] that those whose passage is at the expense of another whether men, women, boys or girls, is obliged to serve him who pays their passage three years, commencing from the ~~time~~ day of landing.

They can be sold from one to another as the will of the owner.

[illegible]

[illegible] bresses cannot retain them, if sought in marriage, by he who thus seeks them, pays the price that they [illegible].

In the early days of the colony, the scarcity of women obliged the men to marry the first comers; [illegible] the husband was a woman. There was hardly one of these girls that did not boast of being well allied in France but however that may be, the husband clothed her in the most splendid [illegible] getting married has fallen into disuse.

Vol. II, p. 454 et seq.

[illegible]

bought and for three years; they therefore take more care of that negro than of their white servants. Père du Tertre. Vol. II. p. 477.

1697. Said to be at St. Domingo. In 1697, Engagés had ceased to be brought to St. Domingo. Charlevoix. Vol. 3rd, p. 414.

From Histoire des Aventuriers, par Oexmelin.

Translation.

All who were engagés of the Company, being [illegible], were taken to the office on the beach [illegible], (Jamaica Company), [illegible] for a [illegible] while they were deciding what we should should do. They then cutted us [illegible] as up to sale to the planters. The price of each one was fixed at 50 crowns, for which sum we were obliged to serve for three years, during which time, they could employ us at [illegible] as to others, according to their will.

A Buccaneer, seeing that an Engagé, just arrived from France, was unable to keep up [illegible] "[illegible] rou", had run away. The engagé, however, soon rose and attempted to follow his master, but got lost in the woods. His master had taken away

[illegible] and obtaining food; but fortunately, one of the dogs, being attached to him, remained behind with him.

Sometimes they encountered a wild sow, with young ones; one of which he would secure for food, the [illegible] came accustomed to this way of living and reconciled to it. At the end of 18 months, he came upon a troop of buccaneers, to whom he told his story. His only clothes were the remaining rags [illegible] raw meat hanging at his belt. He was followed by three dogs & two wild boars, who were so much accustomed to him & to each other, that they would never leave him. The buccaneers received him into their company, released him from the service of his master, furnished him with arms and he soon became one of the most distinguished buccaneers of the coast. He had, however, eaten only raw meat so long, that he did not readily become accustomed to that which was cooked, and often, when he killed a [illegible]

3 dogs & 2 wild boar.

When an engagé had served for three years, the buccaneer gives him a musket, two pounds of powder, six pounds of lead, five shirts, two pairs

and a bad or cap. He then becomes their comrade, boy engagé in his turn, whom he often treats no better than he was himself treated.

p. 122. Chap. 12.

The passage of an engagé from France is 56 days. At daylight, the overseer whistles to call all his people to work. He allows those who smoke to light their pipes, then takes them out to work, which consists in cutting down trees or cultivating tobacco. If an engagé lacks behind time, or causes work for an instant, he is beaten with a cane, just like a galley slave. Sick or [illegible] an engagé dangerously [illegible] ground with an axe, [illegible] he died in two hours. I have seen them beaten to such a degree that they never rose from the earth. In this case they put them in a hole, made in the corner of a field and they are never more heard of.

Ibid. Vol. 1. p. 135-6.

[illegible] his own father, his own father, whom misfortune had [illegible] to come to the island, as an Engagé. When the relationship was discovered, instead of treating his engagé like a father as he was, he sent him to work with his other people, as he did

[illegible], Moreau de St. Méry,

not work to his satisfaction, and, as the son did not dare to beat him, he sold his father to another planter, who, out of pity, gave him his liberty.

[illegible]

Slavery. Ibid. I-p 142.

The English treat their engagés in the West Indies much worse than the French. They keep them seven years, then give them drinking money and sell

Five in Ga. [illegible]

28 years. six who have thus served twenty-eight years. Cromwell sold more than 10 000 Dutch & Irish engagés to Barbadoes. Ibid. p 142.

Moreau de St. Méry.

It will easily be believed that in the first settlements of the Adventurers, they had scarcely any

[illegible]

forsaken. enemies, either by sea or land, and it was not [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

a kind of white servant, called engagé, or "trente-six-mois".

36 months.

Driven by misery to seek their fortune in the colonies, large numbers sold themselves in France, for three years to shipmasters for their passage, who sold them, in their turn, to colonists, but it is re-

misery the cause.

English first introduced it in N.A.

remarkable that this custom, which the English were the first to introduce into the North American colonies, where it still exists, could not be kept up in the French Islands. It was where tobacco was the only object of cultivation that the engagés were found suitable to the same employment as the Negroes, but the alliance of indigo and sugar required labourers more capable of standing the heat of the [illegible] climate. [illegible] the means for buying negroes and thus the number of slaves increased. Those engagés who had been imported in small numbers, which many laws required to be brought at the expence of the ship owners, were no longer used except as overseers of negroes, but for a [illegible] the engagés, except the obligation to import [illegible] this place [illegible] this, it [illegible] had given place to the [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] recollection of engagés, sometimes [illegible] the pride of wives, who, on account of their insolence, have to be reminded of the origin [illegible]

Moreau de St. Méry, Vol. I p. 98.

In 1783, there could be counted at Saint-Domingue nearly 300 engagés under arms at revolts, which

Engagés used as muskets [illegible]

[illegible]

a 1655 [illegible] privateering, the [illegible] and [illegible] were destroyed. Upon la[illegible] negroes alone, produced ground provisions and exports, for in 1655, there was not a negro at Limonade.

[illegible]

In 1668, D'Ogeron went to France, leaving his [illegible] negroes, [illegible] to reside at Le Vodue, St. Méry, Vol 1. p. 671.

Labat.

[illegible] long, an engage[illegible] [illegible] Normandy [illegible] ground corn, tobacco, and sugar-cane, very much dissatisfied with the post, which our agent [illegible] dition of an engagé was that of very rude & painful slavery, which did not differ from that of the negroes, except that it only lasted for three years. Labat. 1st. p. 167.

(Insurrection against the company. M. la Roche. Labat. 1. 170)

I could make a long enumeration of those who having

come at engages or rabble of buccaneers, are now
now such grand seamen, that they hardly
[illegible] Mag. move a step except in a coach & six.
Labat, Vol. 3, p. 171.

[illegible] to a tree, whipped
[illegible] with lime juice, salt & pepper, [illegible]
[illegible] hours, whipped again & this.
History of the Buccaneers, Vol. 1st, p. 1.

[illegible] just time to [illegible] & [illegible] [illegible],
[illegible] hanging the Captain, with his commission about
his neck, Ibid. Vol. 2nd, 156.

Dampier's Voyages.

Dampier's I was then about 22 years old, and had
[illegible] being never been in the West Indies and therefore
sold. lest I might be impressed and sold as a
servant after my arrival in Jamaica, I agreed
with Capt. Kent to work as a seaman for
my passage and had it under his hand to
be cleared at our first arrival. Vol. 1. Pref. 2nd p. 6.

History of Barbados, by Richard Ligon, Gentleman. London, 1657. 1st Edition.

Ligon sold to Barbados in 1657. The island is divided into three sorts of men, masters, servants and slaves. The slaves & their posterity being subject to their masters forever,

slaves better cared for than white servants.

are kept and preserved with greater care than the [illegible] for they are put to very hard labor, ill lodging & slightly clad. p. 43.

They are worked from 6 to 11 and from 1 to 6. If at chance to rain, they have no shift but must lie in wet clothes. If they complain they are [illegible]

Cruelty to servants.

I have seen a servant beaten about the head, till [illegible] ironing. Truly I have seen such cruelty there done to servants as I did not think one Christian could have done to another. p. 44.

[illegible] provisions. Some of the ship's company going into [illegible]

Chico sold as a slave.

man, who had charged him to be [illegible] by an Indian maid, who fell in love with him, hid him in a cave, fed him there, till he could safely go to the shore, where the ship lay. She went on board with him, but the young man forgot the kindness of the poor maid, that [illegible] a slave at Barbadoes. And so poor Chico for her love lost her liberty. p. 55. [illegible] of Inkle & Yarico in the Spectator.

[illegible] and was valued at 6 pounds [illegible]. p. 56. [illegible]

Ship Clinton.

[illegible] Sept. [illegible] 1851. [illegible]
[illegible] Sept. [illegible] 1851. [illegible]
[illegible] Capt. [illegible] Sep. [illegible] 1851.
[illegible] Sept. 12, 1851. [illegible]
[illegible] Capt. [illegible]
[illegible] Russell [illegible] Allen [illegible]
[illegible] near 2000 Passengers on board for
[illegible].

Phila, Sept. 12, 1851. Capt. Steel on the 20th of last month spoke with Capt. Hannyer on his Passage for this Port from Liverpool, who had been at sea three weeks. The Captains Abercrombie, Muir, Mason, Russell & Spurrier all from Holland [illegible] Capt. [illegible]
& are daily expected. L. Gazette. Sept. 12, 1851

L. Gazette, Sept. 12, 1851. [illegible]
[illegible] Sept. [illegible] 1851. [illegible]
& [illegible] expected.

Pa. Gazette, Sept. 17. 1751. [illegible]
land & Cowes.

[illegible]
Benjamin & Sam[illegible] Lamaker. Pa. Gazette, Sept. 17. 1751.

Oct. 24th, 1751. Cleared Ship Edinburg, James Russell, to N. C.

Phila. Sept. 21st, 1752. Monday last the Ship Edinburg [illegible]
and Capt. Coatam is in the River likewise from Holland with Palatines.

[illegible]
Sept. 17. 1753. Cleared Ship Edinburg, Russell, for N. C.
Sept. 29. 1753. Since our last the Capts Russell, Hall, Morre [illegible]
Moir, Bleuin, Vrap, Abercrombie & Lyon from Holland also Capt. Trump from Hamburg.
Phila. Nov. 22. 1753 Cleared Ship Edinburg, Russell for N. Carolina.
Sept. 30th, 1754, Arrived Ship Edinburg, Russell, from Rotterdam Sept. 3 last from Cowes, with Palatines, from Wirtemberg & the Palatinate.
Phila. Nov. 25. 1754. Cleared Ship Edinburg, Russell, for Ireland to N. C.

Ship Reliance, Hugh Steel, Capt.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] commander, will sail in 14 [illegible]

[illegible] has extraordinary accommodations for passengers.

Pa. Gazette, Sept. 25th. 1751.

[illegible] Steel in [illegible]

London, Feb. 23rd. 1753. Yesterday we had advice that the Reliance, Capt. Steel was arrived in Margate Road [illegible]

Sept. 17th, 1753. India, Customhouse. Arrived Ship Reliance, Hugh Steel from Holland Rotterdam, last from Cowes.

Ship Phoenix, Capt. Spurrier,

Pa. Gazette, Sept. [illegible] 1751. [illegible] the Captains Arnell, Weir, Mason & Spurrier from Holland with Palatines.

[illegible] Sept. 25th, 1751. Cleared Ship Phoenix, Spurrier, from Rotterdam & Cowes.

" Nov. 21st. 1751. Sailed " " " for Cork, Portsmouth,

" Nov. 7th. 1752. Entered " " " from Rotterdam last from Cowes.

" [illegible] Cleared " " " [illegible]

[illegible] Sept. 1753. [illegible] from [illegible] last

Wednesday, Capt. Jones of this Port arrived at Sandy Hook, in 18 days from the Bay of Honduras. Capt. Young, a passenger, reports that his Ship was taken by a Spanish Brig of 14 Carriage Guns; also that a Ship from Phila., Capt. Lemar, Capt. Spurrier was a Ship from Phila. were in sight, and Say, it would undoubtedly have been taken, had not the prize been to Leeward, with the greatest part of the brigs hands on board her.

New York, May 21st, 1753. Capt. White, 31 days from Honduras R., Capt. [illegible] Amsterdam in the Bay. Pa. Gazette, May 24, 1753.

New York, [illegible] man, 1 days from Honduras, Capt. [illegible] sailed from [illegible] in company with Capt. Spurrier for Rotterdam. Pa. Gazette, Aug. 2nd, 1753.

[illegible] Russell from South Carolina. Pa. Gazette, Aug. 1754.

Capt. John Spurrier from Rotterdam, last from Cowes, with Palatines.

to be put on p. 127

[illegible] Ship,

[illegible] Boston [illegible] Capt. [illegible] 1754. [illegible] Ship [illegible],
[illegible] for London.

Oct. 24th, 1751. For Kingston & Peake Bay in Jamaica,
[illegible] Ship [illegible], [illegible] Commander,
sail with all convenient speed. The freight or pas-
sage apply to the said commander, on board or
[illegible] at his store on Hamilton's Wharf.
N. B. She has extraordinary accommodations for
[illegible].
[illegible] in the above Ship,
[illegible] Indentured Servants, Shoemakers, trades
[illegible], Coopers, [illegible], Ship
[illegible], Cabinet, [illegible], Ship
maker, Hatter & Silversmith, whose time may be
disposed of by the said [illegible] or [illegible].
[illegible] Gazette. Oct. 24. 1751.

[illegible] 1751, [illegible] Ship [illegible], [illegible].

Dec. 26, 1752 Cleared [illegible] Ship [illegible] Peake Bay, [illegible].
New York, Aug 20th, 1753. London News June 5th. The
Ship [illegible] Capt. [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] the [illegible].
[illegible], Oct. [illegible], [illegible] Ship [illegible], [illegible] for London
" Oct. 1753. Cleared " " " " " " [illegible]
[illegible], [illegible] for London.
[illegible] Ship [illegible] for London,
" Dec. 12. 1754 Cleared " " " " to Jamaica,

Ship [illegible], [illegible],

Sept. [illegible], 1751. Arrived [illegible]

Nov. 21st, 1751. Cleared " " " " " Rotterdam. to N. Carolina.

[illegible] " from [illegible]

Nov. 7th, 1752 Cleared " " " " " to N. Carolina.

Ship Anderson, Hugh Campbell.

Aug. 21st, 1751 Arrived Ship Anderson Hugh Campbell, from Rotterdam

[illegible] Cleared " " " " in Virginia.

Nov. 26th, 1751, Arrived [illegible]

Sept. 12th, 1751. Cleared Ship Anderson, Hugh Campbell to Virginia.

Sept. 25th, [illegible] Arrived [illegible]

Hugh Campbell from [illegible] to [illegible]

[illegible] prison from London for this port; he was then 150

leagues to the Eastward of our Capes.

Sept. 27th, 1752. Arrived Ship Anderson, Campbell, from Rotterdam last from Portsmouth.

Ship [illegible], [illegible] master,

Sept 14th, 1751. This day arrived Ship [illegible], [illegible]

Arnott, master, from Rotterdam, last from Cowes, with

[illegible] leagues, [illegible]

Cleared Nov. [illegible] [illegible]

Virginia, Aug. [illegible], 1751. Arrived Ship [illegible]

[illegible] 77

master. [illegible] 165.

Cleared Oct 18th, 1751. Ship Two Brothers, Arnoll, to South Carolina.

Phila. Sept. 21. 1751. Arrived Ship Two Brothers, Thomas Arnoll, master, from Rotterdam, last from Cowes - 237 passengers.

Ruffs. 33.000. James. p 153. Pa. Gazette. Sept. 25 1751

Cleared Nov. 7th. 1751. Ship Two Brothers, Arnoll for S. Carolina.

[illegible]

Thomas Arnol, from Rotterdam, last from Cowes. 101. Lames of Adult Male passengers.

Advertisement.

For Charleston, S. C. the Ship Two Brothers, Thomas Arnol, Com. will certainly sail in three weeks. For freight or passage, agree with Benjamin & Samuel [illegible]

[illegible]

Phila. Pa. Gazette, Sept. 22. 1751 Cleared Ship Two Brothers to South Carolina.

[illegible]

Arrived, 76 [illegible] of Adult [illegible] passengers.

Ship Brothers, Capt. Moore.

Phila. [illegible] 1751. Arrived Ship Brothers, Capt. Moore.

[illegible] last from Cowes. [illegible] Pa. p 165

Cleared [illegible] 1753. [illegible]

Phila. Sept. 11th. 1751. Arrived Ship Brothers, Capt. [illegible]

[illegible]

" Sept. 22, 1752. Arrived " " " " from Rotterdam last from Cowes, [illegible] Kapp. p. [illegible]

Phila. Sept. 26. 1753. Arrived " " " " from Rotterdam last from Cowes, 88 [illegible] Kapp. p. [illegible]

Phila. Cleared

" [illegible]

Rotterdam, last from Cowes, inhabitants from the Palatinate and Montz- [illegible] ides, 251 passengers.

Ship [illegible]

[illegible] " " " [illegible] dam, last from Orkney, Scotland — three Roman Catholics 288 Passengers. Kapp. p. 175.

Advertisement.

For Jamaica, the Ship Wheeler, James Allen, Commander, will sail by the 20th of Oct. next. For freight or passage agree with Charles & Alexander Stedman or [illegible]

[illegible]

Pa. Gazette, Sept. 25. 1751

[illegible] 1751. [illegible] Kapp. p. [illegible]

Ship Halifax, Thomas Coalam, Com.

[illegible]

[illegible]

sail by the first of October, for freight or passage

[illegible]

Pennsylvania Gazette. Sept. 18th, 1751.

Cleared Philadelphia Nov. 5th, 1751. Ship Halifax, Coalam to Cowes,

[illegible] Sept. 22nd, 1752. Arrived Ship Halifax, Captain Thomas

[illegible]

Coalam, from Rotterdam, last from Cowes. 104

Adult Male Passengers.

Cleared

Philadelphia, Oct. 22nd, 1754. Arrived Ship Halifax, Captain, Thomas

[illegible]

from Wittenberg, Hesse, Germania & the Palatinate,

Non Roman Catholics. Rupp. p. 267.

Ship Neptune, Capt. James [illegible].

Philadelphia. Sept. 23rd, 1751. Arrived Ship Neptune, Capt.

Weir of Rotterdam, last from Cowes. 154 Passengers.

Rupp. p. 140

Advertisement.

[illegible]

James Weir, Master, will be ready to take in goods,

in ten days. For freight or passage apply to James Pemberton or said master on board. Pa. Gazette, Oct. 10th, 1734.
[illegible]

Ship Lydia, Peter Keene,

just imported in the Lydia, Peter Keene, commander, a parcel of likely men servants, mail bailsmen, and blacksmiths, taylors, a brickmaker, a butcher, a printer, sailmaker, a printer, a shoemaker & some bus bandmen, whose times are to be disposed of by James Pemberton or the commander. Pa. Gazette, Oct. 3, 1734.

Phila. Oct. 31st. 1734. Cleared Ship Lydia, Peter Keene, for Jamaica. [illegible]

Phila. May 10th, 1733. Yesterday the Ship Lydia, Capt. Keene fell down the River for London & the Captain's passengers [illegible].

Phila. March 11th. 1734. Arrived Ship Lydia, Peter Keene from Jamaica.

Advertisement,

For London, The Ship Lydia, Peter Keene, Com. Having part of her cargo provided, will sail by the latter end of [illegible] for [illegible].

Phila. April, 1734 Cleared Ship Lydia, Peter Keene for for London; [illegible].

Snow Good Intent, Farwell.

Phila. Nov. 9th, 1749. Foreigners imported in the Snow Good Intent, Benjamin Farwell, master, from Rotterdam, viz: Cowes, 76 Passengers. Rupp. p. 136.

Cleared.

Phila. June 11th, 1752. Since our last the Snow Good Intent, [illegible] master) arrived here from Antigua. The vessel was designed for this place with Palatines from Rotterdam last Fall, [illegible] 10th or 12th of Jan. 1752, was obliged to bear away [illegible] and hardships by want of provisions & Water. When she came in here, there was only the Mate left of all the Officers & two or three of the foremost hands & a few of the Passengers.

[illegible] 11th [illegible] Cleared.

[illegible] Good Intent Capt. [illegible] from Amsterdam, last from Gosport, inhabitants from [illegible] Switzerland, & Roman Catholics.

[illegible]

Ship Duke of Wirtemberg, Capt. Montpelier.

[illegible]

Nov. 17th, 1751. Cleared Ship Duke of Wirtemberg, Daniel Montpelier for Cork.

Oct. 20th, 1752. Arrived Ship Duke of Wirtemberg, " " commander [illegible]

Miscellaneous Advertisements & News of Ships bound in Relation to German Emigrants & Indentured Servants, from the Pennsylvania Gazette.

Nov. 17th, 1751. Arrived Ship Philadelphia, John Hinton from London.

Ran away from the Ship Julia, Captain Hinton, the following servants, Michael Jacobs, James Fitzgerald, [illegible] John Stevens, Samuel Bourne, and John Regnal, taking with them the Ship's yawl. 20 s. Reward offered for each and 15 s. for the yawl. Nov. 21st, 1751.

Just imported in the Ship Philadelphia, Capt. Hinton from London, lying off Chestnut Street Wharf, A parcel of likely servants, chiefly tradesmen; such as Ship carpenters, house carpenters, joiners, black & white Smiths

book keepers, watch makers, barbers, jewellers, steel jewellers,
stocking makers, bakers, shoe makers, taylors, wool combers, wool
weavers, weights, lawyers, surgeons, gardiners, apothecaries,
chymists, dyers, vintners, coachmen, sadd makers, cook
keepers, book binders, coopers, painters, butlers,
sawyers, chymists, butchers, mother birds &
boxers, to be sold by Jos. & Banks.

Also a great variety of European & India goods
imported in said Ship. Nov. 28th, 1751.

Just arrived at New Castle from Bristol, the Valley,
Capt. [illegible] men, among whom are tradesmen of different
kinds to be sold cheap for ready money by
Randle Mitchel & Company. Also nails, leathers,
just Bristol beer & family of iron mongery &c.
N. B. Said vessel will be at Fishburns wharf this
day. [illegible]

Cologne, June 12th, 1752. Last week a number of
[illegible] of Sulingen & Vinlagen; [illegible]
[illegible] for New England & Nova Scotia.
Pa. Gazette, Sept. 28th, 1752.

[illegible] arrived here from Holland, with about 300 Germans,
Men, women & children, some of whom are

going to settle at Germantown, a part of Braintree with others in the eastern part of this province. 'Tis said about 40 children were born on the passage, among [illegible] experience of many years in making of linen, and a house proper for carrying on that useful manufacture will be erected at Germantown as soon as possible.

Pa. Gazette, Oct. 5th, 1752.

great encouragement in fine shoe leathers; to be paid by the master on board, at Parks wharf, 4 English servant men, for four years. Oct. 5th, 1752.

[illegible] the snow Nancy, Capt. [illegible], with about 200 Palatines on board; 'This vessel had had the misfortune to lose near 50 Passengers in the Voyage by sickness.

50 dead.

London News in Penna Gazette, Nov. 9th, 1752. 'Yesterday about [illegible] selves for 4 years as a Captain bound in Smith, was carried from the Bolt & Tun, in Fleet Street & put on board [illegible] Navy.

Woman [illegible]

Pa. Gazette, Jan. 16th, 1753. Last week a servant man [illegible]

servant [illegible]

there since Sept. last, when he ran away from his master.

[illegible] Sept. [illegible]

Glebe — Ran away from the subscriber at the Glebe of the said county on the 4th of May, a servant

lame from convict. [illegible] Wilfus) of a middle size, brown complexion, [illegible] has been in Yorkshire, and been in the Army for several

has been in the Army, years, with the camp in Flanders, & at the battle of Culloden, where she lost her husband. She may

dancing mistress. pretend to be a dancing mistress; will make a very many courtesies & is a very beautiful, bold, insinuating woman and a great liar.

In reading of the Pa. Gazette, p. 87, [illegible]

Charles Hamilton, pretending to be brought up under Mr. Brown, a noted mountebank in England,

men's clothes. who turns out to be a woman, in men's clothes & now assumes the name of Charlotte Hamilton & calls herself about 25 years of age, tho' seems to be about 40. Short much of the letter, & if she talks broad, I have reason to believe that she is the [illegible] man said servant & has her conveyed to me, shall [illegible]

N. B. This Sarah Kney was imported from Hole Haven, in the Duke of Cumberland, with other convicts among whom was one Wm. Webster, who, I have heard her say, used sometimes with the above Dr. Green. Penna. Gazette. Feb. 20th. 1753.

Charlestown, N. C. Jan. 29th. 1753. On Thursday last arrived here, after a dangerous passage, the ship the Elizabeth, Capt. Ross, from Rotterdam & Cowes, with [illegible]

---

90 convicts Pilot. The Greyhound, Capt. Wm. Grace, from London, with [illegible] liz Plantations. Penna. Gazette. April 26th. 1753.

May 10th. 1753. Penna. Gazette. Whereas Magdalene Juvenal, daughter of [illegible], in a Ship consigned to James Pemberton, was sold to one Richard Bowman; and as her said father is very desirous of knowing what is become of her, This is to request her said master, or any other well disposed person, to inform James Pemberton or Anthony Benezet in Phila., where she may be met with.

Boston Gazette, Advertisements.

Servants mutiny.

Annapolis, Md., 6th June, we report that a vessel in Virginia from Ireland is on shore near our Capes; that the servants had mutinied & killed all the crew except the Captain, but can not learn the particulars.

Boston Gazette, 17th July, 1753.

Annapolis, June 14th, 1753. Since our last, arrived here from London, the Ship Thames, Frigale, Capt James Walsh, with a cargo of Goods, all sort, for the well peopling of his American Plantations during the term of 7 years.

And Capt. John Hay in the Snow Polly from Gabriel Villers, with the rest sept in for seven years.

Ga. Gazette, July 5th, 1753.

Canaan, April 23rd, 1753. Whole families are daily passing through this Place, on their way to England, the address of the Agents in representing that Country as a new Canaan has induced an infinite number of persons who have certain bread in this country, with an inclination [illegible] to satisfy them, that they must work for their livelihood in New England as well as here.

Ga. Gazette, July 12th, 1753.

London Town, Dec. 10, 1721. A ship is now up the river, supposed
156 to be 156 German protestants who are at Rotterdam in their

Williamsburg Va, Dec. 25th, 1729. Yesterday came, the
convict servants, viz., four white men, one white
women & one mulatto man, having with some dead
died for, they to have serve
& how to surrender their troops,
their thoughts had, since their pa
with Tangier, at length were put by Capt. Moor
in Ch. the Ship, the — they consisted of the Capt
have a formal day, and then entered into London
in a single round for their Tents, and were wonderfully
met with by pirates on their coast who took them

had some reason on them, took them on board
[illegible] them to a better [illegible] & [illegible]
[illegible] Va. [illegible] of
[illegible]
some Dawes & Boards, who immediately informed
him to what it & said nine tenths of those
Boards were used in no other country than Virginia
or N.C., or among Tobacco, he believed those
people were runaways from France & had disposing
[illegible] on him, the Captain thereupon ordered
one of them (a young man of pretty countenance
[illegible]) to be [illegible] & to undergo an
examination, [illegible] the young man
Dunning away & taking his son old man
& [illegible], the Ship arrived in Va. were delivered
to Justice, committed to prison & were last
[illegible]
in a few days & two of them [illegible] are [illegible], viz,
[illegible]

Forward proper to position, in order it may be a place
a little above some into weight, Courses and they
should lie under the deck without a accumulation,

For sale, a late young man & woman servants,
the man having been a slave to order, the woman
Hat. a good washer, also a very good Hat & Leather
Box Trunk to be sold reasonable, enquire Richard Wain
ington in Water Street, Essex Gazette, March 1, 17[illegible],

Dec. 6th, 1729, first imported in the Ship Fowla, Capt.
Thomas Dent, Master, from London, upon near the
mouth river, a large & very elegant Chaise with
Doors & Leather Curtains in front & Bottom lining, to
sold by Abraham Cone & Co., Salem, very reasonable,
as also good New Castle Coal, for Cash, Flour or
Lead.

Price, Jan. 6th, 1730. Cleared Sh. Fowla, Head for Lisbon,
Indeed.

Essex Gazette, Jan. 30th, 1780, On Wednesday the 14th inst.
[illegible]

Drin away on the 17th inst, from Stephen Hemenway
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] green [illegible], and red [illegible] Cot, a fine [illegible]
[illegible], with white buttons, a [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible], no stockings & old [illegible], He is a great
[illegible] [illegible], a noted boy & pretty well known as
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
by [illegible] [illegible]. [illegible], [illegible]

Vienna Gazette, Dec 27th, 1780. From [illegible] [illegible]
on the other side of the River, we hear that on
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
himself & [illegible] more, he went into the Canal & [illegible]
alive. [illegible] it is [illegible], but [illegible] the [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
were searching & enquiring after him to no [illegible]
[illegible], but [illegible] [illegible] procured a better [illegible],
[illegible]
[illegible] by the
[illegible]

no sign of Life [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]; [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] & come to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible]
was upon his legs again & is now living.

[illegible] Dec. 21st. 1781. Lately imported from Bristol in the
[illegible] [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible]
[illegible] to most sorts of Business, Fine white [illegible],
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] & [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
Shippen. Sold by [illegible] & [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible],
at their Store on [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible].

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] Since, He was born in

[illegible]

Edited by George M. Stroud.

Servants not to be sold out of the Province, Not to be as- [illegible]

Laws

regulating

[illegible].

have a discharge & two suits of clothes, one new; (that [illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible]

Freedom dues.

tion of time for every day's absence without leave, & shall satisfy for the damages caused by absence as the County Court shall direct. [illegible] For taking up run- away within ten miles of master, 10 shillings. If more than 10 miles, 20 shillings, to be paid by [illegible] [illegible] to magistrate 20s. each day. Magistrate shall issue his warrant to constable for arrest of runaway within 24 hours, under penalty of 20s. [illegible] masters of arrest under penalty of 5s. for each day's neglect. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] ving "Freedom Dues", many servants having "lost" them, the law not being sufficiently imperative on masters. The [illegible] [illegible], p. [illegible]

The Importance of Gaining & Preserving the Friendship of the Indians to the British Interest, Considered.
[A pamphlet by the Mercantile Society] New York, 1751.
[16 Pages of an Imprint of Pamphlet in the Phila. Library.]
Shew Author after recommending Forts to be built at certain places, an independent Company of Scotch Highlanders be raised, that the Lands between Fort Nicholson & Fort Frederic be set apart for their use, that a Block House near Fort Nicholson be built for 30 Indians, to be kept in constant pay, that a number of Commissioners from all the Colonies meet yearly at New York or Albany to pay their respective quotas &c &c, goes on to say:

"And as it seems very probable that we shall [illegible] Rivers & [illegible] way, I should advise the laying out of those Lands after the New England Manner, in Townships sufficient for 60 families at least; to be granted to them & their Heirs, without Fee or Rent, [illegible] ten Years at least.

Transfer

Chief [illegible]

authentic Name, or said account is the demands of Holland, England & Holland, where these emi-

ment [illegible]

of Germans & Scotchmen [illegible]

[illegible] Name, [illegible] without Fee, or any other incumbrance of Taxes, or Debt [illegible] for the past ten Years, [illegible] and some small additional Helps towards their first settling,

[illegible] Ties said fee as to form a barrier. I would not have these townships attack the Germans, and [illegible]

Philadelphia May 1. 1[illegible]

German Emigration. Importation of these [illegible] most of them old [illegible]

Quakers vs. soldiers contrast.

Canada in 1711, A Society of Free Persons, associated, declaiming the use of Arms, and at the same time encouraging the introduction of vast Numbers of old Soldiers, and foreigners too, who [illegible] contrast which they only can resent so.

p. 8-9.

Franklin's Autobiography. Bigelow's Edition.

Among the hands in Keimer's office, in 1727, described by Franklin etc.,

John —— a wild Irishman, brought up to [illegible]

Mr. Keimer's [illegible]

him for a compositor. John, the Irishman, soon ran away. It was an odd thing to find an Oxford Scholar in the Education of a bought Servant. He was not more than 18, born in Gloucester, educated at a Grammar School there, distinguished for some superiority in performing when plays were exhibited ... had written some pieces in prose & verse for the Gloucester Newspapers, and to Oxford, intended a year but wished to be a player. At length, receiving his quarterly allowance of

is quieted, instead of discharging his debts, he walked out of town, hid his cage in a [illegible] and set off to London, fell into bad company, and soon spent his guineas. Walking the streets very hungry, a crimped bill was put into his hand, offering immediate [illegible] if he would enlist himself to serve in America. He went directly, [illegible] a line to his friends. He was lively, witty, good-natured and a pleasant companion, but idle, thoughtless and imprudent to the last degree. p. 13.

He was one of the original eleven members of the Junto Club, formed by Franklin, in 1727. p. 138-9.

Statistical Annals of the United States by Adam Seybert, M. D. Phila. 1818.

No authentic documents on emigration to the U. S. and we can only estimate our increase by emigration.

1794. 10,000 to U. S. In 1794, the arrivals were estimated at 10,000 by Cooper, the English traveller. In 1806, Blodgett, in [illegible] Statistical Manual [illegible] "[illegible] did not average more than 4000 a year, for the ten [illegible] were disposed to come to [illegible] and were encouraged [illegible] the British Government. They were also deterred by the

30 persons impressed from 1817.

cipals of unhealthiness and fear of impressment. 30 persons were impressed from one passenger ship. In 1817, however, the whole number [illegible] 5 this was probably the heaviest year since the Government was formed. Of these, New York received 7,634, Phila. 7,083, Boston 2,200, Baltimore [illegible] to be made at Phila. 3,162 [illegible] of Holland, while the number of these people at New York was only 202. The total of immigrants that year to the United States was 4,167. p. 28.

Germans to Phila 3,162 to New York 202.

[illegible] p. 41.

[illegible]

[illegible] 1,000,000; negroes 360,000, p. 127.

Of persons of European ancestry, perhaps [illegible] in New Hampshire, 277,000 in Mass. 86,000 in R. I. 133,000 in Connecticut, in all [illegible]

[illegible] 75,000, Jersey with Delaware 175,000, [illegible] in all not far from 457,000, p. 128-9.

The mild climate of the Southern provinces invited emigrants, crown lands often occupied [illegible] but at muster, therefore room for glaring mistakes.

Population of Colonies in 1754

Va., Virginia may have had 168,000 whites; N.C. scarcely
N.C.; S.C. less than [illegible]; S.C. [illegible]
Ga. than 5000. All south of the Potomac 283,000.
See also estimates of Board of Trade on same page
[illegible] D. C. H. [illegible], p. 128.

A. C. Carey, in his Letter Concerning, pat
Retrospective Tables. p. 25, constructs quasi tables retrospectively.
H. C. Carey. The rate of increase since 1790. p. 128.

Negroes.

Negroes in N.E., N.H., Mass. & Pa. may have had 3000. R.I. 4500,
Conn. 3500; all N.E. about 11,000.
N.Y. N.J. had not far from 11,000, N.Y. about 5,000.
Penna. Penna. with Del. about 11,000. Md. 40,000.
The central colonies collectively 71,000.
Va. Virginia not less than 116,000, N.C. perhaps more
N.C. & S.C. than 20,000, S.C. full 40,000. Georgia about 2000,
Ga. perhaps south of the Potomac 173,000. p. 130.

In Virginia, the Church of England was supported
Dissolute Clergy. by law. Clergy educated in England and mostly
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] kept up slavery, partly to enrich her merchants,
England. partly to balance the races & weaken colonial resistance.

[illegible]

[illegible]

Robertson sent to School by Donald Robertson,
[illegible]

Catholic, school expence of boy & sons at School,
£8. 5s. currency, a year, bilion 40's, p. 136

Maryland, a proprietary government, the
[illegible]
Felony; age than any English landholder, and a
there were no Bishops, ruffians, fugitives from
justice, the drunken & dissolute, had charge
of the Parishes. p. 137

Pennsylvania.

Pennsylvania with the Delaware Counties, the people,
[illegible]
[illegible] a negation of legislation [illegible] the
Assembly for his annual support. The Council,
[illegible]
B. Franklin, branch and Benjamin Franklin was its soul.
New Jersey had a royal government, Belcher
N. J. royal its Governor found the people very wicked and
ignorant, deficient in learning. p. 142.

New York had at this time the richest point of population [illegible] the people it had acquired by conquest. British officials complained that the Dutch Republicans were disloyal. The descendants of the Cavaliers, also, were treated with slights. The laws of trade excited their resistance. Why should a people, too many of whom were of foreign ancestry be cut off from all the world but England? Why the children of Holland be debarred from the ports of the Netherlands. Why were negro slaves the only considerable object of foreign commerce, which England did not compel to be first landed on its shores. pp. 145 6.

Dutch disloyal,

N. Y. state of [illegible] and organized democracies.

New York had been settled under large patents of land [illegible] institution of towns was its glory and its strength. They were organized democracies. p. 148 7.

Sparks's Franklin, Vol. II.

Irish to America.

Since the last peace (probably that of 1783.?) the Irish have [illegible] crowded & consequent great suffering. p. 446.

Strangers are welcome, room enough for all, therefore no jealousy, but if a stranger does not bring a fortune, he must work. One or two years residence gives him the

rights of a citizen. But the government does not, at present, whatever it may once have done, hire people to become [illegible]

Begin at 5 guineas, £3 for life.

If they are poor they begin first as servants [illegible] which was then the frontier of Pennsylvania, for £10 [illegible] colonists, sold readily, without any improvement, for £3. per acre. p. 418.

5 guineas at a premium.

Artizans are so desirous of apprentices that many of them will even give money to the parents, to have boys from 10 to 15 years of age, bound apprentices till the age of 21. Many poor parents have thus on arrival added money enough to buy sufficient land to subsist upon ..... This desire among the masters for more hands induces them to pay the passages of young persons, of both sexes, who, on arrival, agree to serve them one, two, three or four years; those who have a trade agreeing for a longer and those who have not for a shorter time. p. 477.

Emigrant parents buy land with the price of their children.

Sparks's Franklin, Vol. IV.

Written for the Public Advertiser. On the proposed [illegible]

Giving a certain and a half, [illegible] have been at liberty to remove if they pleased to

Vol. X.

[illegible]

emigration. sailed to America from the shire of Rutherland within [illegible]

[illegible] quick by water and more prolific marriages. [illegible] encouraged by greater facility of obtaining the means [illegible]

[illegible] by the population. old increases beyond [illegible]

life marriages. or flow off to other places. p. 461.

Vol. X.

To William Strahan. Bessy, Aug. 17th, 1784.

[illegible] possession of the government of America, by their [illegible]

with more spirit in the Assembly as well as of a greater [illegible]

[illegible] p. [illegible]

Vol. IV.

To Samuel Kennedy & Guadeloupe Pamphlet, published in 1760.

[illegible]

German artificers, of the number of German artificers, who are known to

[illegible]

[illegible] over there in truth when they come there, [illegible] [illegible] themselves to Agriculture, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

the strangers who settle [illegible], [illegible] years. p. 39 - 40.

Considerations on the Expediency of a general Naturalization of Foreign Protestants & others.

London 1747.

[An Anonymous Pamphlet written against Naturalization]

[illegible]

[illegible] insisted on passing the Act for a general naturalization of foreign protestants in 1708, and the bringing over of the poor Palatines was one of [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ordered an inquiry upon what invitation the Palatines came over, and the same day they [illegible] for naturalizing foreign protestants which passed the commons, but was rejected by the Lords. [illegible]

[illegible] April 1711, [illegible]

Enemies

commons came to a resolution that whoever advised the bringing over the Palatines was an enemy to the Queen & Kingdom; and one was soon afterwards taken to publish a pamphlet, entitled, a View of the Land of the Kingdom Enemies &c. in which was inserted a list of the men

with list.

who brought over the Palatines, p. 8.

From another Pamphlet on the same Subject, p. 12.

Palatines

From Germany we have already imported a great number of Palatines & Waldenses, and after having

it was found expedient to transport many of them to Carolina, where they may no doubt be of great service

foreigners

giving all foreign

naturalized,

they may be useful

to,

the

Where is nothing like dear bought experience to convince mistakes. An Act of the like kind was passed in 1709,

Naturalized for 12 d.

when multitudes of foreign beggars were immediately naturalized on paying the small sum of 12 pence,

Dean Tucker on the Naturalization of Foreigners.

The act for 7000 Palatines, natives of Germany, were imported at sea and encamped on Black heath. The Government discovered they were wealthy, were dissatisfied & consequently of no use here. They were therefore exported to the Plantations & sent back again. Several thousands more which were coming over, were stopped as they were embarking. p. 11.

Black heath.

Stopped as embarking.

The Rev. Josiah Tucker's [afterwards Dean Tucker] Reflections on the Expedience of a Law for the Naturalization of Foreign Protestants. in Two Parts. London. 1751.

Part I.

In the reign of Queen Anne the [illegible] of [illegible] Protestants, viz. the Jacobite, national, [illegible] the narrow, [illegible] Expectations [illegible] of the Church and the Tolerant Schemes of the dissatisfied party. p. 63.

[illegible] p. 11.

[Allusion is made in a note to page 66, to the Examiner No. XXI, written Dec. 28th, 1710. to prepare the way for the Naturalization Bill. See an extract to Jedediah answer given to it in the Evangelical No. 200. note by Dean Tucker.] ....

Rifle Examiner, No. XXI.

It is not therefore so bad or so dishonorable a thing

to make our country a receptacle, and an Asylum for the
vitious and indigenous of all other nations; and we would
think the English would be the last to assist to
[illegible]
English by these very means and are themselves a collection
a mixture, of all the nations, and their language a mixture
of every tongue in Europe. But whatever they were
at their first coming, their descendents soon become
so thorough Englishmen, as to contract the epidemic
In our oral disorder of the country, an aversion to foreigners.
generation [illegible] is not a nature now under consideration, the
aversion, poor Palatines were the objects against whom this
Palatines suffered, aversion was shewn vented.

It would have been very easy for the New
ministry, to have found employment or these unhappy sufferers, who had their country burnt up,
Ravaged towns pillaged and lands laid waste for no other
because on reason but because they were engaged in a war,
our side. [that of the Spanish succession] on our side against
the common enemy [France] and many schemes were
Palatines set on foot for the employment of them, particularly
New Forest the dividing of the New Forest, into lots & shares;
lots & shares. which would have suited best the genius of the
people as they mostly consisted of husbandmen &
labourers, and were desirous of not being dispersed
far from each other. But the ministers had other
views than these; for if the Palatines had been
fixed in regular settlements, they would soon have

Extract from Tucker on Naturalization of the Palatines.

Foreign ministers are unpopular people, and [illegible] the clamour raised against them. Whereas the views of the ministry were not to silence, but to foment these clamours, by continuing the Palatines both useless to themselves and a burden to the public; that the popular odium against foreigners, might recoil, and fall the heavier upon the authors of the rude naturalization act, the Marlborough & Godolphin Ministry; — who had likewise the guilt of bearing the French King out the Pretender: And the unfortunate circumstance of the dearness of corn there almost [illegible]

Ibid. p. 11, [illegible]

Ibid. New York. After* the nation had been thus taught to hate & despise

* [illegible] Words, "Or is there dressers [speaking of the Palatines] do not so good as they can be in England." [illegible] an Husbandman likewise, at those Times when he is not employed in the Vineyard! — Pure, Was there ever known an Instance of a Peasant living wholly by Vine-Dressing, and not following other Country Business, for amusing, that is, [illegible] the Bear! — The former Objections against foreigners used to be, that [illegible] Mechanicks & rude Occupations: But now, when these Palatines were mostly employed in agriculture, [illegible] against them by the Examiner No. 44, that they understood no Trade or Husbandman, Handicraft. So that either Hay, Tradesmen or Husbandmen, the Foreigners must be condemned.

a people, whom of themselves, they would not have been too fond of, these Foreigners were sent abroad, some to Ireland & others to New
Lib. 1 Mr. [illegible] the Parliament of Ireland [illegible] the
£24,000 exception of them; And it did by an Act, passed in the Parliament of Great Britain, the first of George I. c. 29. that they
not fill were not thought an idle or useless [illegible] Kingdom:
in Ireland. Ireland. Those, who were sent to New York, having not so
experienced the kindest usage, moved [illegible] thence and settled
[illegible] met with an humane & hospitable Reception. Here they invited Numbers of their
at N. Y. & countrymen to join them; and not a year passes but many
came to Pa. Thousands of Germans, do over to them. By these means,
the Province of Pennsylvania is enriched to such a Degree,
that an Estate in Land, which might be purchased for
Land 100 £ Sterling, before their Arrival, cannot, now be had
increased for Three Pounds that sum; so greatly have they increased
200 of the Wealth & Plenty of the Landed Interest, and the other
Provinces are now using all their Interest, to have as
many German Protestants to come & settle among them, as
Other they can; a People, no longer described, as useless, lazy
and [illegible] to the Publick, but laborious,
would them, regular and industrious; enriching the [illegible] they live
Lib. 1. p. 151 by enriching themselves.#
Tucker.

Mr. Salmon in his Chronological Historian, Pages 277, says
[illegible]
such a Kingdom as this, is to me a Mystery. What

they said of themselves in the printed Vote of their Their own Case is, "That they humbly entreated all Gentlemen, Natives, not to repine at the good Disposition of her Sacred Majesty and the Nobility and Gentry:" They also entreat you, say they, "to lay aside all Reflections, [illegible] for, that is contradictory to a Christian Spirit." — These are not the Words of Bullies! pp. 62-65.

Dean Tucker, in an earlier page of his Pamphlet, thus sets the Dean Swift, who, in the 21st number of the Examiner, Dec. 13, 1710, prepared the way for the Repeal of the Naturalization Bill.

"One of the greatest wits of the Age, who was the ablest Writer, Lecturer, of his party, had [illegible] the advocates of it. These men, saith he, "take it in [illegible] strength, unless the country becomes a common [illegible] They come with the Spirit of Stock-jobbers [illegible] prime rule is the aggrandisement of Kingdoms, or as if they thought the whole art of government consisted in the violation of Justice and the ruining of Kingdoms." pp. 56.

From Reflections on Various Subjects relating to Arts &

[illegible]

[illegible] compared,

A negro working naked in the Plantations and fed on American produce, asserts it no more than an engine; for, which reason a bounty was once proposed for the white slaves, in proportion to negroes, p. 56.

[illegible] English colonists are settlements of disloyal minds and [illegible] are for their station, and, in return, receive from thence [illegible].

[The foregoing extracts from the middle of page 166, are taken from a volume of his Pamphlets on the [illegible] in my possession.]

Beck's History of Virginia,
Vol. I.

"[illegible] dissolute of his Majesty, detested by his Marshall, were sent persons over as servants, much to the disquietment and in sent over, convenience of the Company ..... to the Indians and

100 virgins. ries of the Treasurer, 100 virgins were sent over as wives, for the purpose of giving to the soil the raising, and promised spirits of the colonists. Such of these maids, as were married to the public farmers, were to be transported at the Company's expence; but if they were married to others, than those who took them to wife, were to repay the Company their charges of transportation.

Chapter 4th. p. 106.

II.

The male servant and slaves of both sexes are employed either in tilling the ground &c. Some distinction indeed made in it, made between them in their cloathed & food, but [illegible]

women. female servant or slaves; for a white woman is rarely or never put to work in the ground, if she be worth anything else. And to discourage all planters from using any women so, that have no kind of servants, workmen in the ground, tithables, while it supposes all other white women to be absolute exempted. [Apparently to Vol. 2nd. enclosed in parthesis marks and authority not given.] p. 18.

The above is all that is found in Burke's History, respecting white servants, indented or convict, which formed so large a part of the popu

lation of Virginia.

Vol. III.

Phila. 10,000 By a census, taken in 1742, Philadelphia alone was found to contain 1700 houses, & 10,000 inhabitants. p. 109.

[illegible]

The professors in the University were English, Dutch or Irish. They came recommended by the Bishop of London, [illegible] moralle clergymen, [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] reputed from house & insultile [illegible] when the [illegible] champions & admodony. appendix. p. 211.

[illegible]

In 1736, the first newspaper was published at Wil[illegible] Annsbury, under the [illegible] of the P[illegible] paper. 1736. The province was before indebted to the Gazettes of Boston & Pennsylvania. Appendix. p. 400.

[illegible]

Vol. [illegible]

At a Council held at Phila. 20th of 10th month, 1683, present William Penn, Proprietor & Gov. Thomas Holmes, William Clayton, Wm. Haigue, Lasse Cock.

Education in Pa. 1683. The Gov & Council, having taken into their serious consideration the great necessity there is of [illegible]

in the town of Philadelphia, Seal for Enoch Flower, an Inhabitant of the said Town, who for Twenty-Year past hath been exercised in that care & Employment in England, to whom having considered the minds, he Entrusted it upon this following Term; to teach the said English boys the Lord's Prayer, to read & write 6s. by the Quarter, to teach to read, write & cast accompts 8s. a Quarter; for teaching a Scholler, that is to say, dyet, lodging, washing, [illegible]

Vol. [illegible], p. 91.

[illegible] 1697-8, was presented

The Humble Petition of Samll Carpenter, Edward Shippen, Anthony Morris & others in the behalf of themselves & the rest of the people called [illegible]

assembly, on 10 mo 10 d. [illegible] to see & upheld in this town of Philadelphia, where poor children may be freely maintained, taught & nourished in good Education, among they are yet to be put out apprentices, or capable to be masters or ushers in the said school.

poor children, teachers & poor.

And for as much as by the Laws & constitutions of government, it is provided & enacted that the Governor & Council shall direct & order all public schools & encourage & reward the authors of use-

full learned & laudable institution, in the said province & territories, Therefore, may it please the Governor & Council to ordain and establish, that at the said town of Philadelphia a public school may be founded, open to all children and servants, male & female, whose parents, [illegible] rules & orders of the said school, shall from time to time with the approbation of the overseers thereof, for the time being, be received & admitted, taught and instructed; the poor to be maintained & educated for nothing ..... and that the overseers & schools aforesaid, may forever stand & be established & founded in name & in deed, a Body politic & Corporate, to have continuance for ever, by the name of [illegible] at the request, costs & charges of the people called Quakers. Vol. I, p. 531–2.

public school.

poor children & servants.

The Petition of the Settlers of the Little Cove, on the Pennsylvania Line, between Pennsylvania & Maryland, praying that they may live on their respective improvements [illegible] until the temporary line shall be settled. & signed by [illegible] names, 8 of whom made their mark. Read a Fourth Little letter. Philadelphia, but written in Aug., 1750. Vol. V – 434.

signatures

their mark.

The marks are either an or more initials of their names, the numerals [illegible] a [illegible] cross.

[illegible]

Indians ask for teachers & preachers, Gov. gets [illegible]

March 2nd, 1758. The Governor & Council received the petition of Tedyuscung, the chief of the Indians in Wyoming Valley, requesting that they might have ministers & school masters to teach them to read & write & instruct them in the Christian religion, and asking the liberty to choose them for themselves. Gov. Denny replied, "I shall take your request into consideration & [illegible] to the proper place." Vol VIII, p. 47-9.

Petition renewed & again put off.

This petition was renewed Nov. 19th, 1762, as none had yet been provided. Gov. Hamilton replied that the times have been so unsettled that there has been no opportunity of sending ministers and school masters among you. Now there is a likelihood of a general peace should you remain at Wyoming, I shall consider this matter and send you an Answer at the proper time. Vol. IX, p. 7-9.

N.B. Indians & slavery.

None of the Aborigines of Pennsylvania were reduced to slavery. It would seem, however, that slaves of the enslaved Indian race were imported from Carolina & other places, to prevent which an Act was passed in 1705. [illegible]

Indian servants, Cruelty of an Ordinance [illegible] for suppressing [illegible] disorderly doings of the Negroes, Mulattoes and Indian Servants and Slaves

Minutes of the City Council, July 3rd, 1758. Draft of an

within the Old Middlesex, [illegible]

Friends' School 1689, Keith, Pemberton, Francis Allison

In 1689 the Friends originated the Friends' Public School in Philadelphia, the same which now stands in 4th below Chestnut, that it was to be a Grammar School, and to teach the learned Languages. George Keith, a Scotch friend, the first teacher, became afterward an episcopal clergyman, [illegible] Pemberton, a good Catechist, who was ordained in 1701, [illegible] his daughter [illegible] Francis, [illegible] in 1701, opened a School in Bensalem, Bucks Co. afterwards [illegible] Log College, where the early ministers of the Presbyterian Church were formed. The Rev. [illegible] School in New London in Chester Co. where he taught the Languages. Several clergymen of reputation were educated [illegible]

In 1750, when the College of Academy began to write [illegible] of the School on their Minutes, it will:

A Committee report on the advantages to be gained by the erection of an Academy or public school, inasmuch as the youth would receive a good education at home & also under the eye of their friends; it would tend to raise able magistrates &c. It would raise schoolmasters from among the poorer class, to be qualified to serve as such in the country, under recommendation from the

[illegible] known characters, who often prove to be [illegible] imported servants, or concealed papists often corrupting the morals of the children." Upon the reading of this report, the board decided, unanimously to present the trustees towards such a school £200, also £30 per annum, to charity schools, for the next five years; also £50 per annum for 3 years, for [illegible] school, [illegible] taught [illegible] of learning, taught in said academy.

[illegible]

[illegible] by [illegible] individuals [illegible]

City Academy in 1750.

About the year or rather in the year 1750, under the auspices of Dr. Franklin, the City Academy came into Market, in the building, originally erected in 1741, for Whitfield's Meeting House. In 1750, a Mr. Grisson advertised his private Academy, for room the house of the City at the North East. "A little above Dock Street, on Second Water, Academy" was then first applied to private boarding schools.

Grisson's Academy.

Girls' Academy.

About 1795, Girls' Academy for Young Ladies, became a place of great distinction to young or "finished females" and their commencement days, was an affair of much social moment, and [illegible] to be distinguished earlier than 1795, and been established in 1787. The a Pamphlet of over

[illegible]

sixty pages, entitled "The Rise & Progress of the Young Ladies' Academy of Philadelphia, with an account of a number of Public Examinations & Commencements &c. &c." Phila. 1794, in my possession.]

Watson's Annals, I 287.

From Sherman Day's Hist. Collections of Pa.

[illegible] Tuition & appears incorrect "that a school or schools shall be established in each county;" in each county. The Constitution of 1790 provided that the "Legislature, [illegible] by law for the establishment of schools throughout the state, in such manner that the poor may be taught gratis;" [illegible] the Legislature [illegible] part of the provision, which requires out, "The Establishment of Schools throughout the State", and decided their more [illegible] "the poor may be taught gratis."

1776, School

Constitution 1790,

poor taught gratis,

Sherman Day, p. 48.

Colleges & numerous academies, it is true, were incorporated throughout the State, and generally endowed by the Legislature, the conditions of endowment often being that a certain number of poor children should be taught gratis. These enactments were not, [illegible] the result of a great, general principle, emanating from the Government, but were granted at the voluntary [illegible] The provision for the poor was nearly inoperative, for

poor ashamed to be willing to place the pauper of their poverty on record. In short, education was generally left a voluntary effort. There was no general system of education. The extensive prevalence of the German language was partly the cause of this. There were some German newspapers but few German books in past years. The number of people, who could not read in any language, had greatly increased and had become an object of ridicule in other States. At length the Legislature, at passed an act in 1834, "to establish a general system of education by common schools", which was amended in 1836. By this law the State was divided into school districts, and it was left optional with each district to accept the law or not. If it accepted, a fund provided for the support in part of the schools, it received the larger share of the rest was made up by local taxes. If it did not accept, it received no share of the fund and had to rely wholly on local taxes. While a tax was assessed on it for the education of the poor.

could not read.

Act of 1834.

Law was optional.

From the State Public Ledger,

Table showing the whole number of School Districts in the State, the number which have and which have not accepted.

Table.

1836.	whole number 907,	accepting 536,	non accepting 371
1837.	" " 987.	" 603.	" " 384
1838.	[illegible]	[illegible]	" " [illegible]
1839.	" " 1033	" 840	" " 193
1840.	[illegible]	[illegible]	" " 11[illegible]
1841.	" " 1072	" 917	" " 155

Sherman Day. p. 48 49.

acceptance & non acceptance. The number of non accepting districts in the above Table in 1836, which decreased very gradually until 1841, shows clearly that the law was in advance rather than in the rearward of public opinion.

[illegible]

in 1830, average of the Schools in the State. The principal School was conducted in a building erected for the

Academy, purpose, called the "Foxborough Academy" some 25 years previously. The teacher was not required to submit to any examination; it was [illegible] hand, be able to teach reading & writing, have a moderate knowledge of Geography and a good knowledge of common Arithmetic. His charges were [illegible]

[illegible] the [illegible] of the [illegible]

for [illegible] a poor [illegible], [illegible]

[illegible]

four dollars, the teacher, in lieu of his bill, gave a quarter, took it to the "Controller", who, if correct, gave him an order for the amount on the County Treasurer, the total number of the County [illegible] accountable to any one. At this period [illegible] at the meetings of the County School Board.

Within a mile and a half of the Cowtown Academy and above it, on the Ridge Road was a [illegible] appearing squalling on, not unlike the convenience of those who patronized it. When a teacher became unpopular or desired to go into some other business, another took his place. Who, heads of families in the neighborhood seemed to have no influence in the matter, but patronage was secured by means of circular sent round the neighborhood by the new teacher. Little attention was paid to the moral character of the school master, at least in regard to sobriety. When I went to the place in 1847, a man, tall and known as "Blue George", had had charge of the

private school for some years. He wrote a good hand and was a fair Arithmetician, but knew little of Geography & less of English grammar. About once in three weeks, he would get drunk, bring his fiddle into school & play for those who wished to dance, while the rest ran riot. After two or three holidays, he became sober & school was resumed again. These circumstances were related by his neighbors, rather as amusing incidents than as a condition of things to be deplored. When however a new private school was established in the neighborhood, by a sober and competent man, the patrons of Mr. Scorn very willingly withdrew their children & sent them to the new school. Mr. Scorn without difficulty established himself as a teacher in another place a few miles off.

European Settlements in America. Vol. II, 3rd Edition, London, 1760.

[Written by William Burke, cousin of Edmund Burke, who revised it and to whom it is generally ascribed, in Saturdayness.]

There is no part of British America in a more growing condition than Pennsylvania. The power arises more than into all the other settlements together. In 1729, 6208 persons came to settle here as passengers or servants, four fifths of whom at least, were from Ireland. Lands

1729–45 Irish

Du Simitière Papers.

Land 20£ for 1000 A, 12£ for 100 A. given by Mr. Penn at the rate of £10. a thousand acres, worth [illegible] a million & a hundred pounds, is now granted at £12 a hundred acres, to the foolish part of the people on trade. p. 203 6.

Scotch Irish U.S. While people in Virginia from 60,000 to 70,000, the Irish not succeeding in Carolina, so well as the Germans, sell their lands to the latter, and go to the remote parts of Pa, Md, & S.C. They are chiefly Presbyterians or Scotch Irish. p. 216.

S. Carolina staples. Trade of Carolina has three great staples, indigo, rice & bar. p. 246.

Du Simitière Papers.

Observations, on the Dance and Intended Forces, employed in the army and navy of the United States, and the third Division the second Volume.

1749- One R.C. Church. According to "Douglas Summary" there were in 1749, seven places of worship in India, and only one of which was Roman Catholic. In 1769. there were 17 places and still but one Roman Catholic.

Du Simitière Mss. main vol. p. 7.

[Said would imply that the great Irish immigration was made up of Protestants, as well indentured servants as the better class, called Scotch Irish, all of whom were so.]

1. Prot estants.

Du Simitière Papers. Ruth's History of Lancaster County.

From "brief account of Penna. in a letter to Richard Peters, Esq.,

By Lewis Evans. 1753.

"I take it (Pennsylvania) to be the most populous [illegible] the English in America. The surveys on land are almost all adjoining one another, [illegible] a good neighborhood and husbands the proprietary interest. The people are thickly settled, have easy intercourse and need not want mills, schools or churches." Du Simitière MS. large volume.

[illegible] in the state.

[illegible] it was probably due to the heterogeneous population and the low average of intelligence & education among the Irish & German emigrants.

School [illegible]

Chestnut Hill.

In one remark about the schools in Germantown in 1756, I should have added, that I was present [illegible] there, at that time, near the tavern of a man, known as Jacob Strawn. He & one of his neighbors, a black smith, were admirably ~~one of~~ the trustees. The examination consisted solely in an exhibition of hand [illegible].]

From Ruth's History of Lancaster County.

"The case & carabine is still remembered by some of the Descendants of the first Settlers on the London Land,

Crippe's History of Lancaster Co.

That is, formed on a company, called the London company, consisting of 65,000 acres, upon which were Lancaster and Bethel. One Richard Brazier had resided in the vicinity of the Haymakers. Brazier died, left a wife with some property. Harrabine married the widow. He forged a deed for a Bentom Bend, was tried, convicted, cropped, and sent to Honduras Bay to chop logwood. p. 130.

Harrabine cropped & sent to logwood.

Letter from John Haymaker to the author.

During the year 1720, there were of English and Welsh, passengers and servants 267, Scotch servants 45, Irish, indentures and servants 1153, Palatine (taken as 40 shilling head) indentures 243; by the use of open boats, carrying passengers and servants from Ireland, 4,500, (Hugh. His. Rec. 105.)

Palatine 243. 4,500 Irish.

Crippe's Lancaster County, p. 176.

Morris Connaday was convicted of having stolen [illegible] to Harrison, he was condemned to pay [illegible] Government, £14 7s., the costs of prosecution [illegible] to be publickly whipped on the next week with 21 lashes.

He now his own petition, telling forth that he

[illegible] to pay the fine & costs, and humbly praying [illegible]

[illegible]

for costs, [illegible] of fine & costs.

Nov. 3rd, 1739, the Sheriff reported that he had [illegible] the lines limited. pp. 251 2.

Doshiel?

[illegible] Reading, New Hanover, Heffpuck & Sebastian. (Hall. Mach. 661.) Ruth. 259.

Boundary Lines between Maryland & Penna. pp. 264. 5. 6.

Aug 8th, 1736, Dock. William Smith, a vagabond & beggar, being convicted before the Court of being an Impostor, it [illegible] whipped, with ten lashes in the most public place, to the county line at Chiccoras. p 275.

Members of Assembly for Lancaster County. 1751. John Cole. Andrew Galbraith, John Musgrove. Thomas Edwards.

[illegible] These [illegible] moved, most being Germans, were elected to the assembly annually from 1731 to 1757. p. 278.

[illegible] to [illegible] estimate, [illegible] hand counter in 1902, [illegible] Galbraith & John Wright. p. 288.

Disturbances between the Irish & Germans were common. The proprietors, to prevent these, on the recommendation of York & Cumberland, gave orders to their agents to sell no lands in York & Lancaster counties to the Irish, and also to make advantageous overtures to the Irish settlers on Paxton & Swatara and Conococheague [illegible] to remove to Cumberland county, which offer being [illegible], was accepted by many. p. 287.

Irish Family quarrel.

First Sunday School, 1740. Lawrence Tucker taught Sunday School at Ephrata in 1740. Rupp says this was the first in the world to do so. p. 294.

Nova Scotia Neutrals. Col. Monckton vanquished the French forces in Nova Scotia in 1755. The inhabitants of N.S. called themselves neutrals but some of them were found in arms & had supplied the French troops with arms. That they, while (7000) suffered in consequence of the act, they rejected the proposal that they

who had not borne arms, should retain their lands on condition of having the oath of allegiance to the British Government, for they might thus be compelled to fight [illegible] granted them by the treaty of Utrecht in 1713. On [illegible] they were distributed among the several British Colonies. Some were thrown upon Lancaster County.

p. 362.

Lancaster, 2000 inhabitants, 1754.

Lancaster had 2000 inhabitants in 1754. Kennal's journal, in [illegible]

In 763, a House of Correction or Work house was built, because Lancaster had long grievously suffered by disobedi[illegible] 27th. 1763, & killed the soldiers, placed there for secu[illegible]

Germans no colleges.

The Germans were willing to be taxed for building poor houses & hospitals & educating the children of the indigent, but not for building colleges. p. 457.

Their schools were voluntary. p. [illegible]

German Mennonites in 1704 first settled in Lancaster County. Then were & their descendants still are a highly moral & religious people, holding fence

principles and taking little part in the affairs of Government. Others taught that the first duty was for each to mind his own business. They then [illegible] the exception of one [illegible] and the sole Rabin Book, wrote a little German, and master the three first rules in Mathematics. Learning was discouraged by them. In 1717, the Teacher's Hist. [illegible] Classical [illegible]

Classical School, not till 1795. [illegible] Classical or Mathematical School. p 439-40.

[illegible] Formed [illegible]

School ins- tructor. [illegible] the school. The School teacher was generally the organist, and his salary, with a house & school house, was provided by the Congregation, as could afford it. The poor were not called upon. Their poor were taught gratis. Their schools, at first humble, so rose, in character, that from 1745 to 1754, they were frequented by the children throughout the County, and the best. p 441.

We have already shown that about the year 1752, the Gov. of Penna., Chief Justice Allen, Mr. Peters, Secretary of the Land Office, Richard Turner, Benjamin Franklin and Conrad Weiser, were appointed trustees & managers

Public school system, which it was intended to eliminate into a failure, poverty ..... It is a well known fact, that the plan of the B. S. see College must be not accepted, and the schools soon fell p. 88. back under their original charge. p. 445.

---

well as the city, were educated free of expense, pursuant to the provisions of the act of Assembly of April 4th. — taught ratio. A. D. 1834 entitled "An Act to the Commonwealth of the Com-

[illegible]

[illegible] poverty was found to be inadequate, another act was passed by law in 1822. By that act, the Borough of [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] appointed to [illegible] duties were prescribed. The Lancasterian system adopted, the district to be divided into wards required, but the [illegible] section [illegible] the City of Lancaster. Here they built a gen[illegible] Schools, with which they were so well satisfied, that for some years the City of Lancaster did not accept the General School Law of 1836. p. 449.

Lancaster accepts School law in 1838. But the expense being borne by the whole County, caused discontent in the distant portions of it, which it did not benefit. Nevertheless the School went on with all its objectionable features, as a pauper School, till 1838, when it was ingrafted determined upon the acceptance of the common School system. p. 449.

In 1842, 15 of 35 School districts accept.

In 1842, 15 out of 35 School Districts had accepted the Common School Law. This Mr. Rupp considered, as exhibiting a deep and growing interest in the cause.

There is no spot on earth of the same size & number, that counts more denominations than [illegible]

Mennonites, Lands, Quakers, [illegible]

21 Sects in [illegible]

Dunkards, German Seventh-Day Baptists, Lutherans, [illegible] tion, Reformed Mennonites, Universalists, [illegible], United Brethren, [illegible], Christian [illegible], Mormons, Methodists.

[illegible] alone 1500. [illegible] 1800. from Phila, and it appears they had so regular attend prior to 1800. [illegible] the increased [illegible] immigration "German" Fries: p. 461. [Another tradition that the early Fritz ancestors were either Welshmen or nothing. See book p. 180.]

From W. G. Jones' Lewis Family.

Land granted for schools.

On the 23d of April, 1773, William Lewis & wife, conveyed 20 perches of land, to Seven Trustees, for a School lot, and a small, one story, stone house, now built on it. On the 30th of March, 1781, William Lewis & Andrew Ford granted each ten perches more. [This is a correction. See page 111 this book.] p. 26.

to the commissioners & assessors of Chester Co. Pa.:
We have hereunto used this address in reply to their demand to give in all taxable property in our
ones & they, demand is,

Runnaway, a normal condition.

"Not a servant I'other day,
But the rogue has run away."

Strange a handbill printed by John Dunlap, 1775.

"[illegible] of that nature at some [illegible] or [illegible]".
These follow details of respecting New York, citing its advantages, "The province of New York is the most healthier in America & many persons live to be 80 or 90".
About two weeks through the second volume. Are other entries on the same, and minded records, unless the armies & navy of the United States.

From United States Gazette.

[illegible] Negro, [illegible] for the public
sale, Bail sale of foreign slaves, Blacks & servants, - Frequent
[illegible] & parts of houses, [illegible], [illegible], [illegible],
nurses, apprentices &c. For sale, a black girl, 14
years old & 4 to serve, - A Quaker girl 14 years & 2 to
serve. Aug. 1817.

Servants time Bysale &c.

The [illegible] of two [illegible] servants, man 23 yrs. 3 years
to serve, girl 10 yrs old 18 yrs to serve. Sept 11. 1817.

430 Passengers,

Received Ship [illegible], Capt, Amsterdam, 430 passengers.
... Allen & Co. Oct. 11. 1817.

Island of Antigua,
Society for the Aid & Encouragement of Emigrants
from Ireland about to be formed to correspond with that
Penna. formed at New York to procure aid from Congress, &c.
Oct. 4th, 3rd, 1817. William J. Penn.

Extract from the History of Berks & Lebanon Counties, Penna.

First Germans, who had migrated with the Province
Germans — of Pennsylvania, came chiefly [illegible],
conscience sake. those who arrived at a later period, came to im-
prove their temporal as well as spiritual condition.
Not many names of the first German emigrants,
except a few of the German Quakers, who came
in with Penn, are preserved.

Among the very first, whose name has been
Henry Fry handed down, is that of Henry Fry, who arrived
and William two years before William Penn. His widow was
Penn. still living in 1734.* Cornelius Wallenbach came a few
years later. In 1683, a considerable number came
from Crefeld. These were principally Quakers.
They settled at Germantown. About the year 1684 a
[illegible]
Hal. [illegible]
of low gentlemen, living in Crefeld on the Rhine;
their names were recorded on that edge on the
[illegible] of November, 1686. They seem to have been men
of note, by the use of each of his separate seal.
Their names were G. Van Mastricht, Francis Pastorius,
Abr. Le Brun, P. Dan. Pastorius, John G. Schurtz,

* Hal. Hach.

Daniel Behagel, Jacobus van Le Walle, John le Brun, Johannes Kemlar, William Streper; they bought 25,000 acres of land from Penn; the Germantown patent for 5350, and the Manatawny patent for 22,377 acres. F. D. Pastorius [illegible] company, and after his resignation, Dan. Falkner [illegible]

Germantown Colonies,

From 1725 to 1740, there was another great influx [illegible] German [illegible] Catholic [illegible] [illegible] be seen, when speaking of Oley township. It appears [illegible] letter, written by James Logan, in 1725, that many of the Germans were not over scrupulous in their compliance with the requisitions of the Land Office. He says, and perhaps with much truth, "they come in, in crowds, and as bold, indigent strangers from Germany, where many of them have been soldiers. [illegible]

German Squatters,

[illegible] for their rights of occupancy, they allege it was published in Europe, that we wanted and expected colonists, and had a superabundance of land, and, therefore, they had come without the means to pay."

They (the Germans) were at that period of time, in general, very heartly co-operators with the Quakers or Friends, the

a considerable sale in the Assembly. I mean, from that in the Franklin Library at Philadelphia, which appears to have been written by Samuel Wharton, in 1755, shows the ideas of the pacific people, [illegible] the fears in the minds of the Germans lest much of their influence over the Germans, through the aid of G. Saurer, who published a German paper in Germantown, from the time of 1749, and which, being much read by that people, enlarged them to the life of the Assembly, and

Germans with Quakers

Saurer

.....

pp. 90 to 94.

In 1727, the Germans expressed themselves glad to find that the Parliament is about to take measures to prevent, the so free emigration to this country. In the meantime, the Assembly had paid a certain tax of twenty shillings a head for every servant arriving; but even this was evaded in the case of the arrival of a ship from Dublin, with 100 Irish convicts, by landing them at Burlington. It proves, says he, as if Ireland is to send all our incurable [illegible], as we call them, not less than six ships arrived and every day two or three arrive also. The common fear is, that if they continue to come, they will make themselves proprietors of this province. It is strange, says he, that there thus crowd where they are not wanted. But besides, convicts are imported thither*. The Irish

20s. tax on servants.

Irish convicts.

[illegible]

[illegible] to the Germans, we are afraid of a breach between them for the [illegible] as very rough to them.

* Augustus Gun, of Cork, advertised in the Phila. papers, that he had powers from the Mayor of Cork, for many years, to procure servants for America. p. 112 113.

Dr. Lady. In the account of Dr. Lady, an impostor & horse-racer, in what is now Adams Co. it was said that he, until which he could raise, know of a treasure, which it was permitted to discover to eleven men. They must be honest, religious & sensible and neither horse jockies nor drunkards. p. 356.

No horse-jockies or drunkards.

An Academy was started at Reading in 1773, but owing to want of proper management, and sufficient patronage, it was suspended till 1836, it now [illegible]

Reading Academy revived.

[illegible] hopes that their influence will be before long generally felt in the County & liberalize the views of those [illegible]

[illegible] in collecting school taxes, and building school houses. p. 414.

The company (Indians) came over in special charge of Hunter, who had directions how to settle [illegible] in New York. The commissioners seemed to think these settlements would be a protection against the French & Indians. p. 34.

Livingston disposes of land,

Mr. Robert Livingston, who sold the 6000 Acres to Hunter, [illegible] the Palatines [illegible] the [illegible] of [illegible] Livingston Manor on the [illegible] of the Hudson in 1711 [illegible] 1719. [illegible] were [illegible] to the [illegible] of [illegible] land [illegible], [illegible] a [illegible] pistoles per [illegible] to William Bradford, printer. p. 35.

Runaway & order against,

Ran away on January 24th, from Samuel Wattington of the Manor of Maryland, an Irish servant man, named Dennis Garvi, about 34 years of age, of good stature, red beard, [illegible] brown hair, [illegible] & [illegible] broke in sick, naked, well by reason of his late sickness, in which I took him in almost naked, paid his expenses & [illegible] he became my servant. He is well known in most of [illegible]

Here also in sick, naked, became a servant, ran away.

[illegible]

[illegible] cures him so that he may be had again, shall have Three Pounds Toward reasonable Charges, paid by Samuel Hollingsworth, Feb. 1st. 1732.

[illegible] who came Passengers from Rotterdam, on the [illegible] Commander, have not yet paid their Passages, nor given Security as order'd, required to make speedy payment or to give good Security to Mr. Geo. McCall, Merchant in Phila., otherwise they must expect to be prosecuted as the Law directs. Their names as follows. Hans Enich, Stephen Malle, Frederick [illegible], Abraham Delle, Matthias Manser, Hans Keil, Caspar [illegible]

pay their passages,

Palatine vessel, 6 mos having, 96 out of 180 die,

The hear from New York, that last week arrived there the Snow "Experiment", with about 80 or 90 Palatines, She came from Dover about the middle of Oct, had eight weeks upon the Coast & then put away for Bermuda; in which time, the [illegible]

Run away from William Smith of Phila. March 11th, a Servant Man [illegible] about 24 years, smooth faced,

[illegible] double charges, paid by William Smith. March 22, 1733.

[illegible]
stand; he had with him when he went away, if he has not swapped nor changed his apparel, a double breasted dark pea jacket, with Brass Buttons, the left Pocket-flap a little torn, a Brownish coloured Camblet Coat, turned, dark cloth Breeches just turned as he ran away, with Brass Buttons, a pair of Buckskin breeches and fine yarn stockings, but the feet very much broke, with Brass Buckles,

two Jew Wigs & one Garlick one, he had a pretty thick head of hair curled but may have cut it off. He is a Roman, & if you search hard, you may find his Bonds in his pocket-book. Whoever secures him so that he may be had again gives notice to the Printer of this paper, shall have 20s. Reward & reasonable charges, paid by Martin Howard. July 5. 1733.

Committed to Gaol in Dublin.

Dublin, March 17th, 1733. We hear that Mr. Mc Cree, who was committed to Newgate last week for illegally landing men to the Plantations was on Monday, admitted to Bail.

August 9th, 1733.

Ran away from the Ship Tiger, William Carrie, Master, lately arrived from Bristol, three Servant Men, viz. George Haynes, a tall, pretty man, with large & full Eyes, by trade a Cooper & about 28 years of age, Samuel Wood, a middle aged [illegible] in Virginia, the other John Williams, a small thin man, fair complexion, his own hair, when he speaks lisps a little. They have all Servants Indentures on, & Samuel Wood, a tan Jauden jacket & all gone in Company. Whoever takes up or secures the said Servants so that they may be had again shall have 40s. Reward for each & all reasonable Charges, paid by Willing & Shippen. Dec. 6th 1733.

Ran away the 5th of this inst. March, from James Boyd of Chester County & Township of Sadsbury, a servant man, named

Lancaster, Gazette, 1734

Jim Edwards, is a small, neat, thick young, black complexion, as on upon he wore new a brown coloured homespun coat, with a linnen, cinnamon coloured jacket, an old ripe shirt, old cloth breches, old worsted stockings & new shoes. He took with him a gelding N. he had also a [illegible] bay that was cut with an Ax. Any person that can [illegible] have him again, shall have 20 s. reward, reason [illegible] charges, paid by me, James Boyd. March, 28th. 1734.

Sandy Boy

[illegible] a tolerable, can give no [illegible] born in Lancaster, England, had, on when he went away a blue Great Coat, Osenbrigs jacket & trowsers, blue worsted stockings, a good felt hat, & blue Wheel & good shoes.

The other a small boy, about 14 or 15 years Years old, named James Errington, a cast with his eye. I reads & writes [illegible] quick, thinny yellow, of a ed complexion, I never takes up the said Servants & secures them in any County Goal, or [illegible]

Run away Yesterday morning from Samuel Hale of this City

[illegible]

Figure of Christ on the Cross, no Hair,

[illegible] on the [illegible] Arm, no Hair, but wears a Cap or a new [illegible]

Old person,

[illegible] want so that his master may have him again, shall have £5. Reward & reasonable charges, paid by Samuel Hale.

June, 30th, 1734.

[illegible]

Stolen servant, travelled over Susq.

[illegible] one Suited Coat, between a Copper & Pearl color & a cuirbet Coat of a Redish Colour, a Felt Hat, two pairs of Unoes & a Gun, Whoever secures the said Servant, so that his master may have him again shall have 40s. Reward & reasonable charges, paid by Francis Smith. June 30th, 1734.

Ran away from John Campbell of Chester, a man named William Davis, a Welchman, speaks broken English, is sandy complexion, he has his hair, of middle stature, [illegible] Had a brown coat, white Dublin coat, an old [illegible]

Ran away [illegible] he is very remarkable by his teeth, which stand very [illegible] Finger, broken formerly by a Cart, he is about 30 or 40 [illegible]

Coat, shall have £5, reward & reasonable charges, paid by Moses Leighfool, Aug. 15th, 1734.

[illegible] his legs, tho' blame & remote,

Ran away from Col. Forge on the 9th Inst. a servant man, named Anthony Lea, tall & slender, brown sandy-headed, his hands meal as he writes, aged about 21 years, born in [illegible] & is very saucey. Had on when he went away [illegible]

A company woman, named Elizabeth, is a slave in company [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] good English & Dutch, she had on a brown Dutch jacket or [illegible], a striped Linsey Gown, a linsey woolsey petticoat filled in with Hay Hogs, Whoever secures the said servant and brings home to John Leacock at Red Lion, in Philadelphia, [illegible] shall have 40s. Reward & reasonable charges paid by John Leacock. Sept. 12th, 1734.

[illegible] Inquire of the Printer hereof. Dec. 26th, 17[illegible].

[illegible] Mary Williams, in Strawberry Alley or the Printer hereof. [illegible] a Half. Enquire of the printer hereof. Jan. 28th, 1735.

Wanted—a servant that is a scholar. Any person who has a servant to dispose of that is a scholar, [illegible] the printer hereof. [illegible]

Woman, [illegible] Last night broke out of the Goal of Monmouth Co. at Freehold, [illegible] servant cap. one, is supposed are gone towards Donnavie, [illegible] escaped by the assistance of one Mary Bowman. Servant of

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
brown wrapper, black petticoat & blue stockings. Whoever se-
cures the said women, especially Eleanor White, shall have
£10. reward & reasonable charges, paid by [illegible],
Under Sheriff, Freehold, May 1st. 1735.

Run away on the 23rd. inst., from the Widow Ann Amos,
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] speaks good English [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] may be had
again, shall have 40s. R. & reasonable charges, paid by [illegible]
Amos, July 3rd. 1735.

Run away the 30th of June last, from David Heldreth, of

Run away from [illegible], East N.J., a servant man named [illegible], about [illegible] years of age, lusty, pretty tall, long, thin visaged, long nosed, light hair & blue eyes, [illegible] look at being a great hangerson on a horse, and on a pair of [illegible] leather boots & two stripped Homespun [illegible]. Whoever shall take up the said servant & bring him to the said [illegible] so that he may be had again, shall have [illegible] reward & reasonable charges paid by [illegible].

Hangerson on a horse

May 24th, 1735.

Servant found

Notice is hereby given to Sundry Persons, who came over from [illegible] for a Temporary Redemption, in the Ship Hopewell, Anthony Lyed, Master, in the Brigt. Lawson, Dan. Lowes, Master, that if they do not appear & pay what is justly due for what they intended, to pay Henry Merchant in Phila., within [illegible] days from the date hereof, they will be prosecuted in the Law [illegible], Esqr. for [illegible] 1736.

Temporary redemption

Jan. 6th, 1736.

Run away from Edmund Peers of New York, a servant maid, named Sarah Wells, a Yellow Girl aged about [illegible] years, had on when she went away a black [illegible], a petticoat [illegible] of blue stockings, white cloth, a new pair of shoes; she is a broad faced wench, middle size, full breasted, [illegible] bring her to Henry Hartley at the Coffee House in Market Alley, shall have the Lawful & reasonable charges paid by Henry Hartley.

Yellow girl

May 27th, 1736.

Run away from Richard Jones of [illegible], a Servant, viz, A man aged 35 years, & his two sons; the [illegible]

Ran away from the subscriber of the Island of Tinicum in the County of Chester, a Negro Fellow named Robert Robin, aged about twenty years, he is a very black man, of a pretty countenance, has been shot, he lives with his wife & two Sons on the Widow Sawyer's Plantation near Benjamin Moore at Tacony Creek in Burlington Co, but sheltered by some so that Masters cannot get them. His wife is very near her time, but it is supposed they will soon move from thence. Whoever secures & brings them to the Sheriff of Philad, or to their master shall have £5 reward & reasonable charges paid by Richard James.

June 3rd. 1736.

—

Ran away from William Harrison of New Hanover in the County of Burlington, a servant Man, named Thomas Meekon, about twenty four Years of age, of a middle Stature red complexion black curled hair. Had on when he went away a grey Kersey Coat, a good old Hat, a coarse Linnen Shirt, a Pair of Linnen trowsers, a plain Waistcoat, & a pair of Shoes, mend at the instepp of the toe, he hath been sentenced to the old Law, he is a Weaver by trade & hath been in the practice of Kidnapping of Men, & is an indifferent hand at Farming, Whoever takes up the said Servant & secures him so that his Master may have him again, shall have 40s. Reward & reasonable charges, paid by William Harrison.

June 17th. 1736.

Kidnapping of Men.

Servant Man Sam to be disposed of, he has three Years to serve from the 24th of May last, & is a Sawyer by trade, but wants to be a hostler, or to drive a Team, & understands either

Sawyer to sale.

very well, Enquire of Thomas Cankey, June 24th, 1736.

Run away on the 5th inst from Robert Jones of this City, a Servant Lad, named Ephraim Mills born in Gloucestershire about 17 years of age, short stature & fair complexion has small shaved face, had on an old Hat, with some red cap, Frock about it, yellow Shirt and trowsers & good Jumpers & Shoes has worked at the Taylor Trade in England, but in this country at the Plantation Business, & intends to be a Sailor, whoever takes up and secures the said servant so that his Master may have him again, shall have 10s Reward & reasonable charges paid by Robert Jones, July 22nd, 1736.

Sailor by trade,

—

Run away from Marlton Place, of Mount Holly in the Co. of Burlington, a Servant man, named David Sullivan, about twenty five years of age, a tall spare man of a ruddy complexion, black eye & has had his hair lately cut off, had on when he went away an osnabrigs jacket & trowsers, a fine shirt, a good new Castor Hat, a worsted Coat & vest, he took a scythe with him on a pretence he took no more, whoever secures the said servant, so that he may be had again, shall have the Reward & reasonable charges, paid by Marlton Place,

Took a scythe

August. 12th, 1736.

—

Left the 28th of Sept. last, in the Care of Robert Carter of New Castle, a bright bay Mare, with a large Star & Snip, looks well, supposed to be left by some Runaway Servant. The owner of said creature, making good his claim may have it again paying the proper charges, R. Carter,

Oct. 4th, 1736.

Mare left

Runaway

Gemma, Gazette, 1736.

Transported from Newton, a Dutch Redemptioner servant man, Johannes Hudson, and all warned to Captains & Masters of Vessels, where he is to be imposed of by Alexander Grant, Master of the Brigt. Lidgence, now lying at Mr. Coleman's Wharf, Oct. 22d. 1736.

Stolen.

Ran away out the city of Ph. last from Mathew Clarkson, a servant man, named Johannes Polluck, born in Switzerland. A good of age, middle stature, lack two thumbs on the left hand, and right hand cut with a ring, came over from Holland in the Ship Anne Patrick, Joseph Hill master, to New York, about the middle of Sept. last, had on a new fill hat, either buckles, new shoes & blue coarse Country cloth, whoever apprehends said servant & delivers him to the said in Philad., are good to Mr. Jeremy Gerrard, in New York, mine Broker to Mr. Thos. Lloyd, in Phila., Gerardus de Peyster at New Brunswick, shall receive £5, reward & reasonable charges, Dec. 16th. 1736.

Coal hauling ships.

Ran away from William Cooper of Cecil Co. Md., on Sunday Evening the 5th Day of Oct. last an indented servant man named John Griffith, about 20 years of age, country born, from Wales, a very black hair cut or shaved off on a bare pate, having a little over the Scalp of his head, & has some wooden pegs at least wear a light colored jean Cotton Jacket, with plain metal Buttons covered on the top, whoever apprehends the said servant and brings him to the aforesaid master or to Jos. Jones, shall have £5,

Indentured Servants.

Reward, paid by William Rumsey. April. 14th. 1737.

Run away on the [illegible] of July last from Mary Wilson, [illegible] a servant [illegible], named [illegible] (she [illegible]) [illegible] and the [illegible] paid by Mary Wilson [illegible].

May 5th, 1737.

[illegible], May [illegible], '37, [illegible] Ship Mary & Hannah, [illegible] from London. [illegible] Gazette, May [illegible] '37. [illegible] imported in the ship Mary & Hannah, Henry Savage, Master, from London, a [illegible] parcel of young likely Servants [illegible], [illegible] to be sold [illegible] by the said [illegible] on board the said vessel, lying off the Market Street, or by John Reynell, in Front Street.

[illegible] Ship Mary & Hannah, [illegible] London.

[illegible] from [illegible] of Ireland, [illegible] Servants [illegible] to be disposed of, by [illegible] Market Street, Phila. [illegible]

Servants imported [illegible]

Servants imported

Penna. Gazette. 1737.

Baker, Running from the Subscriber of Peter Cooper, on the 27th
Inst. April, a Servant Man, lately come from
Dublin, but speaks pretty good English, about 22 years of
age, his Name is marked with Ink on one of his hands,
a short, middle sized man, round faced, black beard, pock
pitted, his hair frizzled a little, wore a blue Watch
Coat & jacket, with a red Lining, but he supposed
to have changed his Clothes; he is a cooper by
Trade, but can work at the Plough, shoe & Southwarker trade.
Whoever takes up the said Servant, or secures him so that he may be
gotten again, shall have the above Reward, or
Thirty Shillings, if taken within Twenty Miles of this City.
Whoever shall take up said Servant & bring him to the said Master in Baltimore, shall
have £3, Reward & all reasonable charges, paid by Edward
Williams.

Lost the 5th Inst. a Red Cattle Steer, Complicolor, & is
supposed to be gone towards Bohemia. Sept. 18, 1737.
Whoever takes up the said Steer, & brings him to Edward Williams, shall have
Three Pounds Reward, & all reasonable charges, paid by me

Run away from the Subscriber, on Bohemia,
a Dutch Man, named Jacob Williams, aged about
[illegible] years, a short Country man, speaks but little
English, understand, very short, seems at to be made a Cooper
of, he put on a gray blanket coat colored with
with two Capes, a blue Vest, an opened one, a pair of
brown, two coarse Shirts, pair of Shoes, with
Hobnails, but in the time of [illegible] colored coat.
Whoever secures the said Servant so that he may be
gotten again, shall have 20s. Reward, paid by Jacob
Lawson. Sept. 12th, 1737.

To be sold a Servant Man's Time for One Year & Three Quarters, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], Enquire of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible], [illegible].

Run away from the [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible], [illegible] [illegible], one [illegible] [illegible], aged about [illegible] years, middle stature, [illegible], [illegible] & has a pretty [illegible] [illegible],

Run away on the [illegible] inst, from [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible], an Irish servant man, named [illegible] [illegible], [illegible], & tall, of a [illegible] complexion, aged about [illegible] years, had on a [illegible] coloured coat with metal buttons, a [illegible] jacket, one Ozenbrigs Shirt & a speckled shirt, one of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] & [illegible] stockings, [illegible] in company with a short, [illegible] woman, [illegible] has a hump back. Whoever secures said servant &c, shall have [illegible]. Reward & reasonable charges, paid by [illegible] Rose, May 24th, 1737.

(Left margin: [illegible] / with [illegible] / [illegible] / [illegible],)

Run away on the [illegible] inst, from [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible], in Lancaster Co. [illegible] the following servants [illegible],

One named John [illegible], about [illegible], fair complexion, black hair, but he [illegible] [illegible] will cut it off & wear a wig that he has taken with him,

The other [illegible] [illegible], about [illegible] years of age, speaks good English & is of a [illegible] Complexion,

They [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] from [illegible], all his wearing clothes [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] & [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

(Left margin: [illegible] / [illegible] / [illegible])

had white, two pair of stockings, the one pair with the
welted, very good shoes, two pair of silver buckles, a good
hat, several parcels of linen & thread, two or three good
shirts bought, some other in the pair, two brass knives,
a pound of horsehair, with a parcel of rosin, they have
also taken a bay Horse, 3 hands high, branded I. H.
on the near Buttock, a very small star on his forehead,
the lower part of his near fetlock is white, had a brown
bay mare, about 3 Hands high & has a notch in her
shoulder, not quite cured, with her foal now suckling
her, & he thought poor Sorry will take upon him
to be a Gentleman & ride the other, he may, Whoever
takes up & secures said Servants & Goods so that they
may be had again, shall have £5. Reward for each
servant & reasonable charges, paid by Henry Hatt & by
Edward Shippen in Phila. Nov. 24th. 1737.

Imprimis one mulatto man, about five feet ten inches
a slave born, named Tobe Cooly, he is an Bachman of a
middle size, black hair, does not speak plain & is a
taciturn, had on when he went away a pair of striped
linen breeches & jacket, a blue Drugget coat & jacket, lined
with a dark blue, one pair of low cordwaine shoes, very
stockings & a new hat, pretty much worn, he rides on a
mouse colored mare, with a white face & a pretty good
saddle,

Any person or persons, that can give any tidings of the
said Person to John Green of Salem Co. shall have £5. re-

Moulze and a set accompts owing, put by John Ivy, expected E.S. The said John Ivy is now in Gaol, in Salem Gaol, forbidding being suspected of having made away with a northward the demand said Mr Cooley, Oct. 4th, 1758.
Advertised.

If any person indebted to Capt. Robert Hopp, of Lexington, or Charlestown, are desired to pay the same to Mr Jonathan Hopp, Lexington, or to Capt. Hopp, Charlestown, or notified to cash will be a sufficient discharge. Otherwise they will be sued immediately. Robert Hopp. Oct. 4th, 1758.

Ran away on the 6th inst. from Henry Clark at the sign of the Black Horse, in Cornhill, Boston, an Irish Servant woman, named Margaret McClenny, aged about 40 years, a middle size, fair complexion, a pretty Fair word Faith in her common Discourse, had on a long black Duffel cloak, lined it, or over, a towards the Bottom, worked round with a Gold lace, a light colored Linnence Quilt, stamped a black silk Damask Damel pieced in the Lining of the Lap, and, a fringe of the same set a blue & white checked apron, Lyn colored Gown, pretty much worn colored in the Elbows, pretty good Tight & thread worsted hose, & pumps, & silver buckles, so that she may be easily discovered, so that she may be taken by her again, shall have 20s. Lawful reasonable Reward, paid by Henry Clark. Nov. 1, 1758.

Just arrived from London in the Ship Mary & Hannah, Henry Savage, Master, a choice Lot of English servants.

[illegible]

Run away on the 16th inst, from Cornelius Vanhorne & [illegible] Hill [illegible] Commonwealth, a Dutch servant Man, that the said Vanhorne & others [illegible] Shoulder'd Fellow, stoop'd forward as he walks, [illegible] in company with one Elizabeth Perry, Servant to the said [illegible] Stuff gown, a cloak without a cape, two striped petticoats, & strong low leather heeled shoes,

Whoever secures the said servants or either of them, & that [illegible] 40s for each & reasonable charges, paid by C. Vanhorne.

April 27, 1758.

Caution to the Paper money Colonies to beware of one [illegible] for life.

convict. He is a London Convict aged about 40 years, of a middle [illegible]

[illegible]

Lock & all irons.

[illegible]

runaway from Th. Spotswood in Va.

up in safe custody to the chief Post Master of the Province [illegible] which such P. M. is hereby directed to pay on my account, [illegible] the Gaol [illegible] Ship or vessel bound to Va. [illegible] the Master [illegible] to have [illegible] the Letter. He is said to be a great artist at coining & to have often slipt his neck out of the halter by breaking Goal. June 15th, 1758.

[illegible] sold for his passage, a lusty young [illegible], well

[illegible] bartered, the [illegible] Merchant [illegible] time as you are [illegible] with her. N. B. Her passage is £8, [illegible]

Redemption £8.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] for other people,

[illegible] persons [illegible] Indentures or employment,

Mislaid,

[illegible] eye,

[illegible] on [illegible],

Newport, R. I. Jan. 13. 1739. We are informed by a letter from

Deer Island, dated the [illegible] inst., to His Exc. John Tinker,
Esq., our Governor, That a large ship of about 300 Tons, was
cast away on said Island the 16th of Dec. last, she was
Palatine vessel wrecked on Deer Island. very rich, reckoned to be worth 20,000 pounds sterling;
She came from Rotterdam last August but last from Cowes
in England having on board 400 Palatine Passengers & Servants
bound to [illegible], but having a long passage, near 200 of them
died coming on it; the Remainder came on Shore & [illegible] of them
200 of 400 die. are dead since they came on the Island".

Their Captain whose name is Long, died in the Passage,
& the Mate took the Charge of the Ship as Captain Commander,
after the said Long's Death, & he being often desired by some
of the Gentlemen of the Island to suffer the Passengers to take
their Goods out of the Ship, he absolutely refused it, tho' many
of them saved their silver & gold; Tho' all possible means were
[illegible] used to [illegible], [illegible] by [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible], [illegible] which they [illegible],
[illegible] After the Ship broke, [illegible]
[illegible], [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible], [illegible]
[illegible]
Only 80 left. [illegible], [illegible] number is said to be but only 80
[illegible].

Upon this melancholy News, our Governor sent a Magistrate &
some proper Officers to Deer Island [illegible], that
those poor people may have justice done them.

Jan. 17. [illegible]

with the rest of the proper Officers that were sent by an Order of the Council, to inquire into the affairs of those poor distressed People, the Palatines, by whom we are informed as follows.

Shall the Ship, mentioned above, stranded upon Block Island, being sailed out of Rotterdam, belonging to Rotterdam in England, commanded by Captain [illegible] with about 100 Palatines on board, which the Ship left Rotterdam, that we could find that provided any thing, that the passage, but was loaded upon their account, that we have [illegible] their Stores entirely, their number is [illegible] to about 6, left Gravesend with several of the mariners dead on the passage, the Surgeon assigned for so good a reason, as the badness of the weather being at Rotterdam, [illegible] Block Island, [illegible] Hull of the Ship, which had so large in [illegible] to the Course of her, together with the chief part of the Cattle of the Palatines, or [illegible] the Sea; and has not been taken by the Authority and [illegible] to account for the Death of those [illegible] and sent, many of them [illegible], left the country, [illegible] their religion.

Feb. 8th, 1739.

[illegible] the 1st, Inst. March, [illegible] a gentleman, [illegible] Mr. [illegible] Tailor, a Hogshead man,

Lower on the passage,

the, induced to go

water-point by being on Block Island,

Dire tracks,

came to a passage their religion,

[illegible] Shoes, [illegible] Stockings, [illegible] somewhat dawny, Small blackish Hair; his forefinger on both Hands [illegible] the other, [illegible] Tobacco [illegible] Cutlass; had on a [illegible] Jacket with [illegible] Lining, [illegible] of the same colour, [illegible] Buttons, [illegible] white; Cutlass [illegible] up on Stairs, [illegible] Secures the said Servant or brings him to Owen Owen, at the Indian King in Philad., shall have 30s. Reward, [illegible] paid by Thomas Thomas. March, 8th, 1739.

Ran away in Feb. past, from Evan Ellis of East-Town in Chester Co., a Salt [illegible], [illegible] Shoes and Stockings, [illegible] Hair, [illegible] Eye, [illegible] Face or Cole, which is sometimes well & sometimes breaks out again; he often complains [illegible] Head, & when [illegible] away, a grey coloured Large Coat, a Felt Hat, new Shoes. Whoever takes the said Servant in any Part of Pen., New-Jersey or Maryland, shall have 30s. Reward & reasonable Charges, paid by Evan Ellis. March 22nd, 1739.

Masters [illegible] Owners [illegible] Servants [illegible] notified [illegible] Trouble [illegible] mentioned [illegible] further [illegible] given [illegible] Masters [illegible] passage. all desired to take notice, that if they do any longer neglect

Essex Gazette. 1775.

[illegible] for the apprehension of the [illegible] Thomas, [illegible] [illegible] that that after, they may expect to be treated according to law, by order of the Hon. Genl. Gen., Samuel Gage, Esq. Com., Danvers, William Wilson, Com., &c, &c.

Ran away from the subscriber, on Lord's Day of February, A.D. 1775, a Negro Fellow, named John Hall, about 22 years, he was raised in Boston; he has in the family about 1 year & more, he said he was stolen, & is a young, he say he came to me in jail, but this is not true, for he, poor, fell brought into trouble & became a servant. He is of [illegible] the Mulatto, [illegible] colored, with black curled hair, he has had a sore on the middle finger of his right hand, [illegible], he is a robust & broad shoulder, dark with black curled hair, dressed in a light drab coat, with brass buttons, a [illegible] white striped vest, [illegible] a pair of [illegible] breeches, [illegible] worsted stockings, [illegible] shoes, [illegible] [illegible] in [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], whoever takes up & secures the said Servant, so that his master may have him again shall have 40s. Reward & reasonable charges paid by Francis Cabot, July 20th, 1775.

Ran away from the subscriber, on the 18th inst. at Hull, one William [illegible] of Piscataqua, in Maine, a [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] William Morgan, about 17 years of age,

tall & slim, of a pale complexion, long visaged & has three
black teeth [illegible] on his left side of his mouth, Had on
young a [illegible] coat, [illegible] brown, [illegible]
lydia, [illegible] stockings, [illegible] shoes, [illegible] a [illegible] coloured [illegible] coat, with
brass buttons, an old, legged coloured, good hat, without a
lace, [illegible] reflect [illegible] the [illegible] & [illegible], with
[illegible] other things, [illegible] wear some of them, Who
ever takes up & secures said servant, so that his master may
have his [illegible], shall have [illegible] Reward & reasonable charges,
paid by William Williams. [illegible], 1739.

Ran away [illegible] last, from William Blair of Philadelphia
a black boy, a very [illegible] lad, [illegible] [illegible] about [illegible]
years of age, [illegible] a dark black, [illegible] black
a brush blade. [illegible] hair, pretty [illegible]; Had on a
[illegible] of home made cloaths of a light brown colour, a pair
[illegible] shoes, [illegible] stockings, [illegible]
shoes with brass buckles, [illegible] spotted [illegible]
his, [illegible] take up & secure [illegible] so that his
master may have him again, shall have [illegible] reasonable charges, paid by William Blair. [illegible], 1740.

[illegible] last, [illegible] from his master, John
Vanant, [illegible], [illegible] [illegible], [illegible]
paid [illegible] before [illegible], [illegible] [illegible], [illegible]
[illegible] eyes, [illegible] [illegible], [illegible]
he has [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
before [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
runs away. [illegible]

worn, old black Plush Breches, grey worsted Stockings, [illegible] Shoes, [illegible] Hat, a [illegible] Hat, a [illegible] Coat, [illegible] Cloth, [illegible] Jan. 22nd. 1740.

Run away about five weeks ago from Charles Moor of the City, Hatter, a [illegible] Roach, 22 years old; had on when she went away, a red, blue & white calico petticoat, a green Calico Mantle, a spotted Apron & a good [illegible]; [illegible] speak the Spanish & Language [illegible] Work, & worked in that neighborhood, pretending she was free, [illegible] that she may be had again, shall have 30 s. Reward & reasonable charges, paid by Charles Moor. April 3. 1740.

[illegible] Combs, Merchants, on Account of Servants bought, are [illegible] May 22nd. 1740.

To be sold, a Dutch Servant Man & his Wife, for 2 years & 8 months, a genteel riding Chair, almost new, a ten cord [illegible]

with [illegible] [illegible], Enquire of the Printer hereof. June 5th, 1740.

Whereas Gabriel Dodd, who was born in the City of London, came into Penna. about [illegible] years ago, served his Apprenticeship with Anthony [illegible] a Ship Joyner, in Phila., if the said Gabriel be living, he is desired to apply himself to his brother Thomas Dodd, near Grays Inn, [illegible] he may hear of something to his Advantage; but if said Gabriel [illegible] [illegible] there dyed, Any person that shall produce a proper Certificate of the Certainty of said Gabriel's Death, shall have a Reward of three Pounds, [illegible] Money, paid by Thomas Dodd. June [illegible], 1740.

Run away the 9th inst. out of Capt. Jenkins' Company at New Castle, from William [illegible] of [illegible], in Kent Co., a servant man named [illegible], aged about [illegible] years, a small [illegible], [illegible] [illegible], short black hair, [illegible] [illegible] Eyes, had on a [illegible], shall have [illegible] & reasonable charges, paid by William [illegible]. [illegible], [illegible].

Run away on the [illegible] inst. from [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] Co. [illegible] [illegible], a negro man, named [illegible], aged about 48 years, is a well [illegible] Fellow, about 5 ft. 10 inches high, has large Eyes & a foot 12 inches long. he was born & bred in this country, [illegible] good English, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible], and take every Legal Method to secure the said Negro, so that his Master may have him again, shall be well rewarded, and all reasonable Charges, paid by Jonathan Leonard. N.B. [illegible], &c.

Ran away on the 18th inst. from the Subscriber, a servant named Elias Fike, a Dutch, short set Man of a brown, lowring Complexion, middle Stature; dressed when he went away in a Cotton Gown, a Calimanco one, have made Stockings, black leather, wooden heel Shoes, a felt Hat, 3 or 4 ozenbrig & one Russia Linen Sheet; took a Bottle of Rum, other things. It is suspected that one John Manning, a Dutch servant boy, is gone with him. Any person that takes up, secures or brings them to the Subscriber, shall have 4 Dollars reward, over what the Law directs, or whosoever secures the said Servant so that his Master may have him again, shall have the Reward paid by William Mathiots, Bolsover Town, Cal. Co. Pa. N. Castle, Feb. 6th, 1746.

Ran away last Night, from on Board the Sloop of Capt. Richard Wallace, Master, a Servant Man, named Salomon Hankins, aged about 18 years, a lusty,

[illegible] Tallow, Snuff, and Snipe, is a very black Man
Complexion, with short black Hair; Had on when he went
away, a brown Cloth Coat, old Felt Hat, a old Leather stained
Cloth Jacket and Breeches, a pair Tow Linen Trousers,
pair Stockings, broad Square toed Shoes; a pickaxe may perhaps
taken on Him Cloth with him. He is an unhappy Fellow
Sometimes Complained, upon his Knees are off, it may
perhaps, will serve said Servant to Find him, may be Had again, Send
here Mr. Howard, jail by William Blair. Oct. 18th 1740.

Run away last January from Henry Pattie Plantation, at
Allegheny, a Scotch man, named Jeremiah Tobie, a
Red Lanthorn jaw, short of grave of Face, is a Steel,
and he will Sell Tobie, full Faced, Cheerly Countenance, Had on
when he went away a Striped Shirt, brown Cloth Coat,
with Copper Wire, Leather Breeches, white Yarn Stockings,
Shoes, Pewter Buckles, Cocked Hat, He master
and Lies in Allegheny to the Indians, with a Large load of
Goods, such as white Duffels, white, Blue, Scarlet Cloth
Strouds, Coarse Knives, Cocked Hats, Pewter Ribbon,
Red Jackets, Gingle white Beads, Rings, Lanthorns, all
which he took with him, it is but lately since his
Master discovered he was run away. Whoever brings the
said Servant to Him, shall have Satisfaction and reasonable
Wages, paid by his said master at Shippen,
N.B. It is said he had a Bay mare with him.

April 2nd, 1741.

Ran away from Peter Williams of Chester on Friday, a

Lynn, Sept. 1741.

[illegible] William Williams, a [illegible] man,
50 yrs. about 50 years of age, with a blemish in the right eye,
[illegible], that before his sight, which, with good [illegible], may
be seen somewhat [illegible] than the other, he goes
something with his face sideways, by reason of his
[illegible], had on a [illegible] hat, [illegible] coat
without [illegible], [illegible] of the same, old shoes
[illegible], [illegible] Stock, [illegible] hat,
[illegible] off, [illegible] stockings. [illegible]
[illegible] brought a bag [illegible] Hughes, [illegible]
[illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible]
[illegible] large, [illegible] by [illegible] Williams. Lisle, May 7th. 1741.

[illegible] N.B. [illegible] N.B. He was [illegible] going through Lancaster, [illegible] intended
to have a [illegible] [illegible] in N.B. He was [illegible] bound
[illegible], perhaps that [illegible] his old age [illegible] [illegible] off.
May 7th. 1741.

Was given from Robert Mackey, on the 17th of July, 1741,
[illegible] Sept. May, [illegible] Robert Mackey, about
[illegible] years of age, [illegible] fat, [illegible] Blue, long [illegible], [illegible]
[illegible] Breeches, [illegible] with [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] shirt,
[illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] Clothes [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible], [illegible] [illegible]
within 10 miles of the City, N.B., [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible], found by [illegible] Mackey, May 7th 1741.

[illegible] imported in the [illegible], [illegible] Gordon, from Aberdeen, a parcel of likely, well made, healthy Scotch Servant Men & Women, to be disposed of by [illegible] ber, next Door to [illegible], in [illegible] Street, or by Captain Gordon, on board his [illegible], lying off Chestnut Street Wharf. June 4th. 1741.

To be sold, [illegible] young [illegible], [illegible] Cooper, Drawer, or to wait on a Gentleman, [illegible] years to serve, [illegible] Sadler by trade, has [illegible] years to serve, [illegible] Chestnut Street, [illegible] Terms, July [illegible], 1741.

Run away, an English Servant Girl, named [illegible], short and thick, [illegible], a full face & air, if it be clean; She speaks very quick & in the Bristol Fashion. Had on when she went away, a yellow bird eye'd Callimanco Gown & muslin bordered apron. Whoever [illegible] her [illegible], shall have [illegible] Reward. N. B. If she returns [illegible], she will be forgiven. Oct. 8th. 1741.

Run away [illegible], from [illegible] branches of Elk River, [illegible] Servant [illegible], named Nathaniel [illegible], [illegible] years of Age, [illegible] He is [illegible] [illegible]

Penna. Gazette, 1741-2.

[illegible] Stamped, made of about two [illegible] is commonly found with it, Had on when he went away, a blue, broad cloth coat, with a small collar, slash sleeves, & mohair buttons, a brownish colored jacket, [illegible] buttons, old blue Yorkshire stockings, old Worsted Caps, [illegible] with him several [illegible] pairs of Shoes, [illegible] a white [illegible], [illegible] a [illegible] shirts, Silver Hilted Sword, [illegible] Pistols with a Crest stamped on one of them, Whoever takes up the said Servant, & brings him to the said master, shall have the Reward, reasonable charges, paid by William Hopkins, Dec. 10th, 1741.

Ran away the master up, from Black Horse, Upper, in New York, a Dutch Servant man, named William [illegible], about 28 years of age, [illegible] feet, pock [illegible]; had on when he went away a light gray homespun suit of Clothes, a pair of [illegible] gray yarn with light [illegible] hose. It may [illegible] the Clothes on, for he took with him more than one suit. Whoever secures said Servant, so that his Master or Edward [illegible] in New York, or [illegible] Lancaster jail in Pa., may have him again, shall have 30 s. Reward.

N. B. All Persons [illegible] any of his creditors, or Captains saving him, he shall be prosecuted for all that he owes, & shall not be [illegible] to come out more than [illegible] he had not [illegible], April 13. 42.

Run away from the subscriber, two Irish Convict Servant Men, the one named Thomas McQuire, who ran from Peter Worrall in Lancaster Town in Pa, he is of low Stature, dark brown Hair, much broken with the Small Pox. Had on when he went away a whitish [illegible] [illegible], which he stole from said Worrall [illegible] [illegible], with [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Stamped with the [illegible] of [illegible], commonly called

Dragoon's Buttons. Dragoon's Buttons, the other named Daniel [illegible], but 'tis supposed he will change his Name, of middle Stature, much broken with the Small Pox, has the [illegible] in his tongue, meanly apparrelled, but 'tis supposed he may steal better Cloaths than he had on when he went off. He was lately

Shuttle-fields. taken up at Alexander [illegible] at Shuttlefields in Lancaster Co, where he had married, & has since made his escape from Prince William Co. in Virginia.

Whoever apprehends the said Servants, or either of them, & gives notice to Peter Worrall in Lancaster, or to me, at [illegible] Creek in Prince Williams Co. aforesaid, shall for each, so that I may have them or either of them, have 40s. Reward, besides what the law allows, paid by John Aubrey.

April 29th, 1742.

Run away on the 18th of this inst, from [illegible] [illegible] in Plymouth Township, in Chester Co., a Servant Man, named Matthew [illegible], aged about [illegible] years, of a good Stature,

Ill man- [illegible] face, swarthy complexion, brown hair, he is a native
nered Irishman, particularly remarkable for ill manners, & an
audacious audacious behaviour whenever he [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
behaviour.

[illegible]

[illegible]

Indenture. [illegible] Templeton, bearing the 16th of Oct. instant, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] felted [illegible] cloth, the rest of the same color, as all were [illegible], very much felted, [illegible] the [illegible] at the King [illegible] the door [illegible] broke at the lock, [illegible] with things in them, a [illegible] mouthed, [illegible] for [illegible] year, [illegible] take up & secure the said servant & bring him home to his master, shall have [illegible] reasonable charges, paid by John Mc Clarkan. Oct. 2nd, 1742.

Ran away from the subscriber living at Elk Ridge, in Anne Arundel Co. Md. the 20th of Sept. last, the following servants viz. John Evans a tall stout man, well set, about 30 years of age, pock fretted, has a scar on his face, [illegible] hat on, [illegible] a light [illegible] shirt, a [illegible] coat, a pair of [illegible] jumps, [illegible] stockings. Also Thomas Hartfield, a small [illegible], [illegible] with, about [illegible] years of age, [illegible] short, [illegible] filled with the small pox, wears his own [illegible], [illegible] hat on a light [illegible], with a yellow [illegible] lining, [illegible] shoes. [illegible] a [illegible] man, [illegible] supposed to be lurking in Philadelphia. Whoever secures the said Evans, or Thomas Hartfield, in Anne Arundel or Baltimore Counties, shall have [illegible] for the Evans, and [illegible] for the man, besides what the law allows, if [illegible] for the same.

John Howard. Oct. 28th, 1742.

Pennsylvania Gazette, 1742.

Ran away from Alexander Richardson of Philadelphia, Merchant, a Servant Man, named Anthony Hill, of middle Stature, a fair complexion, short broad, with short black Hair, cut, his Leg sore, the same as received by the violence had running round it, the other by an anchor of a ship, his right Foot has been burnt, he has a hard voice. Had on when he went away a Castor Hat, an old mobb Coat, the Sleeves tipped up, a good American striped jacket, Jacket & Breeches Brown as the Coat, and Shoes, He was employed in keeping Cattle & Sheep, & well known about the City of Philadelphia; Whoever takes up & secures the said Servant, and lets his Master may have him again, shall have 20 s. Reward & reasonable Charges, paid by Alexander Richardson.

N.B. He supposed to be aboard a Vessel for York, Dec. 8, 1742.

Anthony Hill

This is to give Notice that there is one Daniel Harley in the Work House of Philadelphia, that was formerly to be a Servant to the Subscriber in the Province of Georgia, he was bound for five years, which I have wrote & sent by several Hands to his said Master, but have received no answer. The owner of the said Servant or his order, is desired to come or send for him to Abraham Shelley, Keeper of the Work house, Philadelphia. Dec. 21st, 1742.

Daniel Harley

Ran away from Thomas Cohen, of Cecil County, in Lancaster Co. a indented Irish Servant Man, named

[illegible] Negro Lad, Speaks very good English, about 22 years of age, a Native of Africa, Cut and Marked on the Shoulders, for an Runaway, bought of Capt. Lee; Had on when he went away, a Blue Jacket, Waistcoat, old Trowsers & linen Drawers, old Shoes, old Felt Hat, he took with him a Blue Coat, a little Money and some Cloaths, Hang down the first Mount, so that his Master may have him again, shall have 4l. paid by James Cockran. June 23rd, 1743.

Run away from the Subscriber, living near Gloucester Town, on Friday the 8th Instant, a Negro Man, named Thomas Compton, aged about 22 years, is a Native of Africa, but perhaps may endeavour to pass for a Free Man, that of Stature is very much Humpt backed; Had on when he went away, a red jacket & a pair of Blue Trowsers in his Shoes. He is remarkable for his Stature & Hump, that he walks a Step lameish, It is probable he may have with him an

Hump-backed.

Vienna, Gazette 1743.

Committed

[illegible] Master, that he is gone to the Indians. Whoever secures the said servant so that his master may have him again shall have £3. Sterling besides what the law allows. Dated Hillsdale, July [illegible] 1743.

[illegible] was committed to the Goal of this Castle, on the Suspicion of [illegible], Taken up Clandestinely, in a Lonely, [illegible] Cabin, in a Swamp, near a White Oak, [illegible] Tall, with a Stark Beard, and Grey Hair, Pretty Narrow Face, [illegible] a Hat of Brown or Grey Cloth, a Brown Cloth Coat, Cloth Breeches, Stockings, a Pair of Shoes, Tobacco Box, burnt his Leg with Gun-powder in the Woods, as he says. His master, if any he has, is hereby desired to appear in 6 weeks, otherwise he will be set at Liberty, paying his Charges.

[illegible] Dated this [illegible] day of [illegible] 1743, a Servant man, Thomas [illegible] Committed to the Goal of [illegible], Sept. [illegible] 1743.

Convicted of a murder.

Annapolis in Maryland, Aug. [illegible] 1743. Sunday [illegible] Indian Lad was sentenced at Upper Marlborough, for the murder of his Master's Child, he was a young man, that had been well educated and was transported into this province for some crime in England. He died seemingly very Penitent, professing that if he might obtain a reprieve, on condition of being sent to his Native Land, he would not accept it. Sept. 25th. 1743.

Run away on the [illegible] of this inst. from John Blackwood, [illegible] Cumberland Co. upon Timber Creek, an Irish servant man, named Richard [illegible] well set, of a [illegible] complexion, [illegible] ... short, [illegible] coat lined with [illegible] cloth, with brass buttons, a [illegible] jacket & breeches of a light colour, a pair of [illegible] stockings, good shoes, with large steel buckles. Whoever takes up the said servant so that his master may have him again, shall have [illegible] reward & reasonable charges, paid by the subscriber, John Blackwood.

Sept. 15th. 1743.

Run away last night, from Francis Castigan of the City of New Brunswick, an Irish servant lad, named Daniel Brien, [illegible] years of age, middle sized & well set, his face very much freckled, short brown hair & wears a cap, [illegible] one of his ears [illegible] ... when he went away, a light coloured [illegible] cloth coat, with white metal buttons, lined with a blue [illegible] shalloon, a jacket of the same cloth, lined with blue shalloon, wore a pair of black [illegible] breeches & sometimes a black silk stock. Whoever takes up & secures the said servant shall have 40s. Reward & reasonable charges, paid by Francis Castigan, Sept. 22nd. 1743.

Run away on the 7th of Aug. last from John [illegible], of [illegible] Cumberland, in the Co. of [illegible], an Irish servant man, named John Hawksford, aged about 25 years, of short

[illegible] Jobe, with [illegible] hat, [illegible] hope you'll [illegible] the Shoulder is [illegible] you, but as [illegible] away, a narrow brimd, felt Hat, a Cotton cap, [illegible] Jacket, [illegible] Shirt, [illegible] Stockings, a large leather [illegible], marked [illegible]. He took some other Cloths [illegible]. He [illegible] Charge, [illegible] brought [illegible] paid to [illegible] the Master. Whoever takes up & secures said Servant, so that his Master may have him again, shall have £3, Reward & reasonable charges, paid by John Dodd, Oct. 13th, 1743.

Ran away from the Subscriber, living in Jeffer, Dillinson C. Pad, on the 9th inst, the Servant man, [illegible] George Barkley, an Irishman, a Taylor by trade, [illegible] years of age, middle stature, his nose has been [illegible] by some Disease, so that the end of it is [illegible] than a Inch Hat, [illegible] Coat [illegible]: but as he went away a grey, dirty Coat, trimmed with the same, an old castor Hat, a little up, black Shirt, [illegible] Pair of leather Breeches. The other a young man, named Jacob [illegible], a Taylor, and [illegible] years, [illegible], [illegible], [illegible] went away, a new, white, rapid duffil Coat, with round Cuffs, [illegible] Buttons, an old [illegible] coloured [illegible] in breadth [illegible], [illegible] [illegible]

Arms, with some of the lining of the same color, a [illegible] Hat, new Wig, worsted Cap. He has [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Indentures [illegible]

[illegible]

Tobacco [illegible]

and [illegible] together with [illegible] Cowell, but no ways [illegible]

Shoes, [illegible] the said servants [illegible] to their respective Masters, shall have £3. for each, if take[n] [illegible] £5. each, if [illegible] Virginia or other side of Md, £10. each if further North or South at greater Distance [illegible] by William Thompson. Nov. [illegible]

Run away on the 15th of Aug. last, from the Subscriber, an Irish convict Servant, named George Smith, [illegible] 5 ft. [illegible] high, well set, [illegible] about [illegible] years old, has the brogue on his tongue. He is a blacksmith by trade, [illegible] looks as if he had [illegible] jaundice [illegible]. He has a large [illegible] on [illegible] his head, [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] white shirt, jacket, [illegible] hat, [illegible]

[illegible] Stockings [illegible] takes up the said Servant and secures him, so that his master may have him again shall have [illegible] [illegible] Cumberland Co. [illegible]

Dec. 1st. 1743.

Purdon's Digest of the Laws of Penna.

Edition of 1841 – p. 846. Law of Feb. 7th, 1818.

[illegible] shall give a bill of lading for all goods belonging to each passenger, which are to be stowed so that the passenger cannot have access to them.

Every passenger paying or offering the same equivalent will the master in Europe, a the fare of $100 shall be deemed [illegible], under penalty $50, for each offence; these not to be set off, nor to be paid on board so long, till passenger can in his relations [illegible] may be deemed to pay for him. Husband [illegible] wife cannot be separated without mutual consent, wife not [illegible] they be deemed [illegible], under a penalty of $100, they shall be set at the ship's [illegible] the 30 days, the election shall be made without consent of husband or wife, after 30 days, if they shall remain longer on board, their [illegible] shall be equal to them. If the ship [illegible] after Dec. 1st, the passengers shall be [illegible] ashore, under a penalty of $300. The master shall [illegible] under a penalty of $300. No contract valid to pay for [illegible] on board the vessel, [illegible] passenger [illegible] the [illegible] can not be made to pay [illegible] passage. [illegible] for the relief of the [illegible] petitioners, Feb. 7th, 1818.

[illegible] was born in [illegible], in 1[illegible], [illegible]

[illegible] Miles Cider, [illegible] of America, Account of [illegible], History, [illegible], Gazeteers of N. Jersey, of N. York & of Lenna.

Communicated by Mr. Jos. J. Merkley.

Ran away, on the 26th inst., from Paul Kent, of the township of Amwell, in Hunterdon Co., N.J., an Irish servant man, named Maurice Wheeler, about 22 years of age, he is a short thick man, with very short thick legs, (such as the native Irish servants usually have), has marked on his right Hand the 5 spots of Gunpowder, like a Star, marked [illegible] on his Face, speaks Irish well. Had on when he went away, a dark Jersey Jag jacket, without lining, a white coarse cloth under jacket, with hooks & eyes, a pair of leather Breeches, Indian dressed, with strings at the knees, he had also with him a brown linsey woolsey Coat & jacket, [illegible] short Sandy coloured Hair, grey yarn Stockings, good Shoes, old leather Breeches, with Brass buttons. Whoever will secure the said Servant, so that he may be had again, shall have Two Pounds Reward & reasonable charges, paid by Paul Kent.

N.B. He has been at Newfoundland on Summer a fishing.

Lenna Gazette, Jan. 9th, 1844.

short thick legs.

Irish servants usually have.

Ran away about 18 months ago, from the Subscriber, living near Patapsco Ferry, in Baltimore Co., a servant man, named

Pennsylvania Gazette, 1744.

[illegible] Whoever takes up the said servant & brings him to the Subscriber as aforesaid, shall have £6 Reward, paid by Charles Ridgley. Feb. 8th, 1744.

Ran away from the Subscriber on the 19th of April, an [illegible] Irishman, [illegible] a pretty very [illegible], about [illegible] years of age, of a fair, fresh complexion, pretty much [illegible], pretty [illegible] own hair of a light brown natural curl, a Shoemaker by trade & took with him a set of [illegible] pretty much, plain or [illegible] when he went away a grey kersey Coat, Jacket & Breeches, a check or particle Shirt, a beaver Hat, Shoes & Stockings. Whoever secures the said Servant, so that his master shall have him again, shall have 40s. Reward & reasonable charges, paid by James Bayard.

N.B. It is supposed he has taken a woman with him.

May 17th, 1744.

Ran away the 24th of May, from William Hollet, Middletown, in Chester Co. an Irish Servant man,

named John McFallom, about 21 years of Age, a lively little Smiling Eye, a sharp Nose & broad Chin, a sober aff'ting, modest young man, but in company is apt to sing; has [illegible] the left Side of his Face, Had on when he went away a pocket Coat with Buttons of the Broad Cloth, with white metal Buttons, a light coloured jacket, with a double Breast, a check Shirt & a white one, blue Plush Breeches, flowered Gutters green & yellow, & wear, then commonly below his [illegible]

master may have him again, shall have 13. Reward & [illegible]

Ran away from William Dowson, living in Baltimore [illegible] a servant man, named John Buckland, a Norfolk Shire Man, of middle [illegible] about 23 years of Age, long visage, sunburnt complexion, much pock-broken, [illegible] too [illegible] has occasioned a lot to be crumpled, has long [illegible] a half worn felt Hat, a light coloured Cape Coat, a third worn felt, Dozenbrigs Shirts, a pair of long Breeches, old Shoes & stockings, [illegible] leave up in covers the

shall have 3 lb. Reward; if more, not home shall be
L 3, Reward, Maryland Currency, & all reasonable
charges paid by me, William Towson, Cecil, 11, 1, 1[illegible]

[illegible]
suspicion, short man, of about 35 years of age, an English [illegible],
[illegible]
patent coal of a light color, with white metal buttons,
[illegible]
show, if he is an indented servant or made his escape
[illegible]
weeks, otherwise he will be discharged for his fees,
Samuel Bickley, Sheriff,
Nov. 25, 1774.

Runaway on the 12th of this inst. Jan, from the Subscriber Institution, in the Northern Liberties of this City, a Native Servant Man, & his wife, the Man's name is Cannon Jamale, a nasty [illegible] fellow, of middle stature, brown complexion, about 24 years of age, talks much, wd. affect Chinese, as being a new-comer, had a scar on his neck, as if it were from an Evil, Had on a Beaver hat, half worn, a grey or black Wig, a new
[illegible]

uncertain, as having some changed. The woman of mi-
ddle stature & well set, brown complexion, big & near
sighted & has among other cloathes a black jacket,
with gold lace on the sleeves, they had some Dogs with
them, & it is supposed they got off in a Dutch wagon.
Whoever takes up & secures the said Servants, so that
their master may have them again, shall have 3 Pistol
for the man & for both 4 Pistoles Reward, paid by Robert
Meade. Jan. 22nd, 1745.

[illegible]

[illegible] a Washman, about 20 years of age, pretty &
well set, short dark brown Hair, round full face, pock
coloured, wide mouth, thick Nostrils & chews tobacco,
[illegible] time, [illegible]
in old white linen jacket, good cotton trousers, with
brass Buttons, a large new felt Hat, dark brown Stockings
& good shoes. He took with him a wallet, & 2 good
Russia Sheets, a Loaf of Bread & the supposed a Cheese
[illegible]
up & secures said Servant, so that his Master may have
him again, shall have 50 shillings Reward from Thomas Yates.
May 7th, 1745.

Reward offered for Masters who are willing to dispose of the remaining Part of their Servants time, shall, if the servant is willing to serve the King on the terms proposed to his Excellency, Lord Halifax, receive for each such servant as manners etc.

[illegible], August [illegible], [illegible].

[illegible] 5 ft 11 in., [illegible] able man, 3 Guineas each
from Fred. Wheaton, June 11th, 1745.

Run away on the 15th inst., from William Hartley,
[illegible] in Christiana, Chester Co., [illegible],
[illegible] the [illegible] of [illegible] to
England, Had on when he went away a brown
[illegible] coat, with [illegible] buttons - homespun linnen
shirt - new strong shoes, - his hair black & short, of
[illegible]

[illegible] away!

Run away on the 30th of July last, from Zachariah
[illegible] at Walter Archbold's in Monmouth Co. East Jersey,
[illegible]
upon it. [illegible] a man horse, with
large Scar on his Rump, near his tail & a hunting

saddle, whoever takes up & secures the said servant & horse so that the owner may have them again, shall have £10. Reward & reasonable charges, paid by Zachariah [illegible]

[illegible] 1745.

Ran away from Pottsgrove, School, Maryland, on Monday [illegible] Master of [illegible] a [illegible], [illegible] here, & has Gelldings, the one of a gray, the other of a black color, the property of the visitors of said School, The said Servant is an Irishman, of a middling Stature, [illegible] brogue upon his tongue, & had on when he went away a light blue new Coat, Whoever apprehends & secures the said Servant, & Gelldings, & the [illegible] be had again, shall receive a Reward of £3, Maryland Currency, paid by the Visitors of said School,

William Goldsborough,
Register of said School,

Penna. Gazette. Aug. 13. 1745.

[illegible] Esq. [illegible] Man, belonging to Benj. Tasker, Esq. & Company, viz.

Dominick Hogan, a short, thick, well set Fellow, of a brown Complexion, had a long Beard, when he went away, of a sandy color, & wears a Truss for a Rupture, He is a [illegible]

dissembling Fellow, will impose himself on Strangers for a Cripple, had on when he went away an old blue Jean Cloge coat, an old brown Jeans Coat, an yellow Waistcoat, old Shoes, a new Felt Hat, Man Rope Collar about his Neck, Whoever secures the said Servant man, so as he may be had again, shall have £5. Reward of the current money where taken, & if brought to the Iron works, the same reward & reasonable charges, Paid by Richard Coxall.

N. B. He ran away with two other Convict Servant Men, viz. Matthew Pelle & Henry Hall, who are since taken, Ga. Gazette, Sept. 8th, 1775.

Elizabeth Town, N. J. Nov. 2d, 1775. Whereas an Advertisement has been published in the Pa. Gazette, by N. Goldsborough, in Behalf of the Visitors of Nassau Hall, intimating, that the Subscriber, Master of the said School, had run away with a Sum of Money & two Gold Rings belonging to said School; This is to inform whom it may concern, that though, from his long Stay, the Visitors might think they had reason to suspect him of running away, yet he had no such intention; for as he acted freely in coming away, so he was on his return from New York, where he was taken sick at the Place, called Bloody Run, where he still continues extremely ill, & being unable to travel, sent back the negroe & Horses, with a Sum of money to wear your expences home, desire to return them, if it please God that he recovers,

Good master said that he has run away.

a trap there, on the Ground, with some Stick, & cals it

Mulatto of a Lightish Complexion, no hair, middle stature, a
a rather a surly Look, & speaks good English, being
Country born, and in Green a way one
Shirt, coarse Stockings, Pack load Shoes,
one Servant, aged 18 years, a shaped cotton stand
ing, an old Beaver Hat with narrow Brim, whoever
takes up said Servant, & secures him, so that he may be
had again, shall have 20s. reward, paid by Tim. Shivers.
N.B. The said Servant, he suppose, has taken with him
an old Indenture & Pass, thinking thereby the better to travel,
Sept. 25th, 1745.

Ran away on the 24th of Sept. a Servant Girl, named Hannah
Hollister, about 16 yrs of age, pale complexion, somewhat
[illegible]
Shoes nor Stockings, tho' she was barefoot when she spoke, but came from
[illegible]

20s. Reward, paid by John Douglass, N.B. All Masters are
forewarned to entertain her at their peril. Oct. 3, 1745.

Ran away on the 18th inst., from Joseph Forman of Springfield in the Co. of Monmouth & Province of N.J., a Servant Man named John Bream, of Short Stature, good Featured, appears a wieldy strong man, pretty much addicted to Drinking, & is much addicted to Speech, speaks English & can talk Dutch, Had on when he went away Leather Breeches, an old Drab colored Hat, & a grey course Broadcloth Jacket, & took a grey Horse with him. Whoever takes up & secures the said Servant, so as his master may have him again, shall have 5 S. Reward, paid by Joseph Forman. Oct. 3, 1745.

Clayton Ran away the 20th of Nov. last from William Clayton of Chichester, Chester Co., an Irish Servant Man, named William Reardon, aged about 25 yrs, is a thick, well Fellow, full Faced, fresh Complexion, stutters in his speech, [illegible] Hair, & had on when he went away an Olive colored Coat & jacket, (the Coat very greasy along the fore part) Leather Breeches, with a Piece in the Fore part sewed in with a striped Shirt, or sort, Cotton cap or Wig, & a good Beaver hat, & endeavored to procure a pass & may have a false one & is supposed to have gone towards Susquehannah. Whoever secures said Servant, so that his master may have him again shall have 10s. Reward & reasonable Charges, paid by William Clayton. Dec. 10th, 1745.

Cotton cap = wig

* wieldy = active - Anglo-Saxon - Halliwell's Archaic Dict. Live still retained the opposite word - unwieldy (un = wielde)

[illegible] on Thursday Night, the 6th, a this [illegible] Servant man, belonging to the Subscriber, named Daniel Wheaton, aged about 30, 5 ft - 9 in. high, smooth longed, his Cloaths much worried, He had a dark grey Deaner Coloured jacket, with [illegible] Metal Buttons, a other good Clothing, he is an Irish man, [illegible] well, makes Locks, & is desirous of picking of any Locks. He has committed some felonies lately, & suspected of others. Has money, a Silver watch with only the hour hand, Silver Shoe & Knee Buckles & other things of value. He stole when he went off a middle sized dark bay Horse, branded on the near Shoulder with a Heart, & a Virginia made saddle, with a cut on the Seat, sewed up with Silk; The horse belongs to Abraham Bedel, living near the place where the Upper Southanna Bridge stood, in Hanover County. It is thought he has a forged pass. He ran [illegible] in, John Fitzgerald of King William Co. but will now endeavor to get off, for fear of prosecution for Felony.

Whoever will apprehend the said Servant & secure him, so that he be brought to justice, shall have 3 Pistoles Reward, if taken in Va, or 6 Pistoles, if taken in any other Government. And for the Horse, Saddle & Bridle, Cloaths delivered to the above mentioned owner, or to me in Williamsburg. William Parks.

N. B. He is supposed he will go to the Northward.

P. S. If the said Servant & Horse should be taken up & se

Run away.

in Lima, or any of the Southern Governments, the Rewards will be paid at this, by B. Handley. Dec. 21. 1745.

Ran away Jan. 16th, 1745 6, from John Leadlie, of Bristol Township, Phila. Co. a Servant Woman, named Margaret Brown, she has large staring Eyes, had some of her Children & has left two behind her. Had when she went away, [illegible] striped yellow & blue petticoat, faced one same yellow, & the other mended with a large brown, [illegible] white striped apron, a pair of Leather heeled Wood Saffoons, a pair of blue stockings new footed with blue, a little brown book without a Cape, a Yellow and blue Handkerchief tied on her Head. Whoever takes up her again, shall have 20 s. reward & all reasonable charges paid by me John Leadlie, Jan. 21. 1746.

Brown hair behind her.

Ran away on the 8th inst. from the Subscriber, in Marple Township, Chester Co. an English Servant Man, named William Morgan, aged 27 yrs. middle stature, black, swarthy complexion, full mouth, buck toothed, is very ready to laugh at his own Discourse & can talk the Welsh Language. Had on when he went away an old Felt Hat, a worsted Cap, a homespun brown Coat, with flat carved Metal Buttons, a jacket much of the same color, with Brass buttons, old Buckskin

Buck toothed.

Times, but had cost me more than
my wages paid Servant, so that his master may have
him again, shall pay 40s. Reward & reasonable charges,
paid by Henry Tapan, J. D. He supposed that he is
either gone over Brandywine or into West Jersey. He has a
former indenture with him, by which he may ap-
pear to be a free man, but has since been bound by
another. Jan. 28th, 1746.

Stolen, March 5th, 1745 6. Yesterday or the 6th inst.
from the Subscriber, an Irish Servant man, named
William Stewart, about 5 years of Age, by trade a
shoemaker, of small stature, has very short Stamper,
dark complexion, grey Eyes, red beard, a large
dimple in his Chin, his Eyes marked with wear-
ing Spectacles, a slenderly, impudent Aspecting Fellow, is
much given to talk when in Liquor & pretends to be a
Scholar. Had on when he went away a worsted Cap,
light Camlet vest, Leather Breeches, white Shirt,
milled Stockings & high heeled Shoes, but may have
changed his Clothes, whoever takes up the said Servant
so that his master may have him again, shall have
£3, Reward & reasonable charges, paid by him, Nicholas
Marsh 8th, 1746.

Ran away about a Fortnight ago, from the Sub-
scriber in Dover, Kent Co. on Delaware, a Servant man,
named David Rice, about 24 years of age, born in Ireland,

[illegible] C. M. 1776.

Co. Tol, he is well set, but very short, [illegible] and, has short fingers, brown hair, lately cut off, talks little, is very low & is much given to Drinking. Had on when he went away a country cloth grey jacket, lined with blue, and white striped [illegible], [illegible] brigs Trowsers & Shirt, with brown Linnen Breeches, old Felt Hat, old Shoes & a worsted Cap. Tis [illegible] he intends to inlist in some of the Companies designed against Canada, by some other name, whoever

July 31st. 1776.

Phila. Aug. 7th. 1776.

Run Thomas Clendon ran away
[illegible]
[illegible] evening, day of Jul.
as that I am informed Belief,
A man one Joseph Willard called,
His hair is brown, he is not bald,
His visage long, and would you know
His colour, it is swarthy too,
His hat, it is of an antient date,
Which keeps the weather from his Pate;
A yellow jacket, old & torn,
His wretched carcase doth adorn,
A Linnen Shirt yr look below
You'll find his Trowsers made of Tow,
And like coarse, & for his Shoes

Vienna, Gazette, 1746,

He did the same these six months was
They ragged are, the with him took
If that you will be pleased to look
A Handsam, made of London Wool.
And lamped with white, near to the Hood,
A Broad axe, of an ugly shape,
A pistice made it near to the Gape,
And other clothes perhaps may have
That he may better play the Knave,
By Cailing, he pretends to be
A Lesson used to the Sea,
A Millwright, Carpenter & etc
The crafts, which you to mind can call,
If you should happen for to be
[illegible]
You'll find him here at such a Tale,
The will concerne it in your Sale,
His Birth, Sucks County did adorn
To all his friends he is a Scorn,
His father left him an Estate
Enough with care to make him great,
He wasted it & then he went
To Lancaster, with the Intent,
His ragged Fortune to repair
But soon was made a Servant there,
If you'll expect to have a Fee,
For taking of this man for me,
[illegible]

Inna Gazette, 1772.

And truly pay it, as I live,
Provided that you will not fail
To cast him in the nearest Gaol,
And send me word, you need not doubt
But gratefully I'll pay the Money out,
In Christian Kindness there you may
Soon find me out on any day,
At John Heath's both make my Home,
It will please me if you hither come,
Pray use your Skill to help your Friend,
And I'll conclude, & make an End,

Thomas Clemens.

Aug. 7th. 72.

Man & woman convicts

Ran away from the Subscriber, last night, a servant Man & woman (Convicts) named Mary Long & Anne Fletcham. The man is a fresh coloured yellow, somewhat lean in the face, is strong, well-set, and talks broad Yorkshire. He [illegible] beaver hat, with hanging flaps, a worsted cap & an osnabrigs shirt & trowsers; he carried away the following goods, which he had stole, viz. a light [illegible] cloth, an light coloured broadcloth coat, an old black coat & pair of [illegible] breeches, [illegible] rugged Scotland shirt, one pair of black & one pair of white silk stockings, & one pair of new leather breeches shoes, which he wore; he likewise carried away a

case with two London razors, one piece of French gold & some pistareens. The money he might have given to the wench for they intend to keep with one another. The woman is remarkable blooming & fresh coloured, & has brown hair. She had on when she went away the following clothes, chief of which she stole, viz, a narrow striped holland gown, pieced all round the tail, a new black quilted calimanco petticoat & an under flannel one with calico border & one pair of old black leather shoes, she wore over a large bordered cap, a blue silk handkerchief round her neck a bandana silk handkerchief. Whoever secures the said servants & brings them to their master, living near Patapsco Ferry, shall have 40s currency, reward, for each & if found out of the province £3. currency for

Sam. Hall,

[illegible] on his back & arms from a late whipping he had, & whipped on his attempting to run away the night before.

Aug. 14, 1746.

Ran away the 4th of Oct. last, from John Langdale [illegible] a young woman named [illegible] hopping but commonly goes by the name of hopping Peg." She is [illegible] a very handsome, a [illegible] Exeter in England, talks West Country & pretty much

gown, a large checked linen one. She went from Norfolk in quality of a waiting maid in a vessel to Annapolis & from thence to the head of Susquehanna in Maryland. [illegible] had again & gives notice thereof to the said John Langdale, or to William Hulton in Phila, shall have 20s. Reward & reasonable charges, Jan. 12th, 1748.

Phila, March 29th, 1748. Ran away from the subscriber on the 15th inst, a servant woman, named Anne Kelly, [illegible] steal a gown & carried with her a striped cotton & calico [illegible], gown, a holland quilted, a brown & a striped flannel [illegible] petticoat, a [illegible] & red gown, one hickory roan, [illegible] her a strawberry roan mare, that paces well & branded on the off shoulder R, with a [illegible] She had several shifts, caps, stockings, aprons & other things of value, she is supposed to go away with [illegible] cloth coat, & dark bearskin riding coat & rode a black [illegible] takes up the said woman & secures her, so that she may be had again, shall have £5. Reward, or if brought home to me the subscriber in Baltimore Co. or to Capt. Robert Hoathe shall have £10. Mod. Currency, paid by [illegible] with a scar on her arm, April 8th, 1748.

Phila, April 10th, 1748. Whereas it was lately published that a certain Thomas Eaglend was robbed of 114 dollars

Thief sold in this town, done by one Hugh Bradford, who since has been taken & sold a servant; This is therefore to ac-

[illegible]

ment of his affairs, they being two different men, both [illegible] certified, if required, [illegible]

Run away from Sam. Lippincott of Northampton, in the County of Burlington, an Irish servant Maid, named [illegible] she went away in a blue & white striped gown, of large & small stripes, cuffed with blue, a new Indian black bonnet, a new pair of calf-skin shoes, a fine Holland cap, with a cambric border, an old short black cloak, [illegible] clocks, a very good fine shift & very good white [illegible] hands sign, and stepped, a piece on her [illegible] posed there is an Irishman gone with her, Whoever takes up & secures said servant so that she may be had again shall have £3, reward & reasonable charges, paid by Sam. Lippincott, April 16th, 1748.

Run away from the Subscriber at Newport, Charles Co, on Sunday, the first of this inst. two rebel servants; one named

Tman runs off with Irish man.

Rebel Servants.

Lewis Cameron, blind of an eye, about 5 ft 11 inches in height, strong & well made, had on a brown kersey cloth pea jacket, osenbrigs shirt & trousers, he is a very insinuating fellow, & pretends to be a sailor, the other is named Andrew Smith & has a red head, about 5 ft, 4 or 5 inches high & is pock pitten, Had on when he went away, a long waisted brown cloth coat, blue jacket & a pair of neat home cord breeches, double & a sheen & white shirt, & a pair of double channelled channelled pumps, Whoever takes up said runaways & brings them to their master shall be paid £5, current money by Robert Turner, N.B, He is supposed they have a forged pass with them, May 19th, 1775.

Scotch girl: To be sold, at Lykely, strong, young Scotch servant girl, about 20 years of age, has four years to serve & understands sewing & reaping exceeding well, Enquire of the Printer, June 16th, 1775.

Negro, Ran away from John Folk, of Colebrookdale, Phila Co, Esq; about the 16th inst, a Spanish negro fellow, named John, of middle stature, about 30 years of age, Had on when he went away only a shirt & trowsers, a cotton coat, & a pair of old shoes, he is a cunning fellow, & makes subject to make game at the ceremonial part of all [illegible] religious & dislikes to be called a negro, has formerly been a [illegible] except Spirit.

Forgery, of the cruelties he then committed, Whoever takes up said negro, & takes him to his master at Colebrookdale ironsaid, or secures him in any goal, shall have 30s. Reward & reasonable charges, paid by said John Folle, or Thomas York,

June 23rd, 1745.

Lawrence Kelly, convict servant, Ran away from the subscriber, on the 16th of last month, [illegible] born in Ireland, by trade a weaver, has been several years a dragoon in Lord Stair's regiment, & appears very much like a soldier, he has sandy hair, which he generally ties behind, is about 5 f. 11 inches high, well set, fair faced, ruddy complexion, a little marked with the small pox, much addicted to boasting & telling of lies, especially as to his performances in Flanders & loves liquor. He went away in a brown, close bodied cloth [illegible] that has been since got, likewise a fine large, bright roan mare, paces extremely easy & fast, & knocks a colt, branded on the near shoulder & buttock, D.H. He also took with him a new soldiers musket, two hunting saddles & a pair of sheets. He went off in company with a servant man, belonging to Mr. Farrell, of Fairfax county, he is an Irishman, his name unknown. Whoever takes said servant, so that he may be brought to [illegible] have £5, reward, & for the mare £3. & so proportionably for the saddles. One of the saddles is a new, large hunting saddle, & has a green cloth housing, bound round with

scollopped leather, & also engage three Pistoles for taking the other servant of Mr. Carrels. Kelly was bought first by Mr. Blackstone of St. Mary's Co. where his behaviour was so notorious as not to be well known.

Lawrence Washington.

Sept. 12th, 1748.

Runaway from the Morning Star, [illegible] York, an Irish servant man, named Hugh Kelly, belonging to Sam. Hodge of New York, serving maker, [illegible] Virginia, or lurking about Christine, Whoever takes [illegible] tor, in Front Street, Phila. or said Samuel Hodge New York. Oct. 20th, 1748.

Runaway the 25th of last month, from Thomas Fitzwater, blacksmith, living in Philadelphia, [illegible] servant man, named James Kiney, a blacksmith by trade, he is about 5 ft 6 inches high, well set, much [illegible] ing the stone on the like. Had on when he went away [illegible]

and a half-worn, fifteen shilling hat, whoever takes up & secures said servant, so as his master may have him again, shall have 40s. reward & reasonable charges, paid by Thomas Fitzwater. Nov. 3rd, 1748.

Two High German Ser.

Run away on Saturday last, the 5th this inst. from the subscriber, two High German Servants, a man & a woman. The man had on when he went away, a red waistcoat, [illegible] shoes & old hat, with a metal button on one side, has short, pale coloured hair, is a slim man of middle stature,

Clothes.

[illegible] pale coloured hair, clothed in a black Palatine dress. Their

name.

[illegible] Hause, whoever takes up the said servants & secures them, so that their master may have them again, shall [illegible] Oct. 12th, 1749.

George & Richard Lee.

Run away on the 26th of Aug. last, from the subscribers, living in Westmoreland Co. three servants, [illegible] Wiglay, a Westcountry man, understands farming, he is [illegible] he has marks on one of his arms, writ with Indian ink, we believe it is J.W. above his elbow, he has short brown hair, if not cut off, he is a very talkative

fellow & a great rogue; this is his second attempt. He

"Grievous" Edmund Lucas, alias Grievous, he is a very good shoemaker, he is given to drinking & whoring, he very handy at the planters business, he will pretend to be a sailor, he is about 5 ft 5 inches high, thin face & a good complexion, when well, they took with them a gun with the name of Frazier on

Lucas, since & has been on board a man-of-war, he is a very impudent fellow, active & quarrelsome in liquor,

wash & iron very well, & is very big with child. She has been in

with pattenoutes, & red cloak, she above said Fraser & Hooker will pass for man & wife; the three servants also with them a large pettiauger, it is supposed they have some silver plate, but in small

Pass for

N.B. Since the above advertisement was written and signed, [illegible] skirmish, & had a skirmish & one of the men shot in the arm or shoulder.

Oct. 26th, 1749.

Ran away from the subscriber, on the 24th of last month, an Irish servant man, named George Queen, of middle stature, pretty coloured, aged about 20 years; had on a blue camblet jacket, a pair of cloth breeches, without lining, a pair of white cotton stockings, a pair of new pocked wed shoes, a [illegible] hat, [illegible] a [illegible] pocket; he has stolen a [illegible] taken with him a large silver spoon. Whoever takes up the said runaway & puts him in any goal, or delivers him to [illegible] shall [illegible] reward, paid by [illegible]

Oct. 31st, 1749.

John Smith & Wm James, being determined to settle their business as soon as possible, hereby acquaint all concerned in trade thereon, & requests all those who are in their debt, [illegible] necessary care to discharge the same, & as one of them [illegible] that have by them, (being an assortment of woolens &c, and such as all for the season) very cheap, for ready money.

N.B. Said Smith & James have several Irish servants [illegible] to dispose of, & very good Irish beef.

Oct. 26th, 1749.

school teacher sober behaviour

Any School master or mistress that shall come well recommended to be of a sober behaviour & can spell well, &

[illegible]

[illegible] C. 6.

Ran away from the Subscriber two months since, a negro [illegible] Christopher Carson [illegible] prison, is a good laundress, & handles her needle well, Whoever takes her up or gives such intelligence of her, as she may be had again, shall receive 20s. Reward [illegible] Hall [illegible] Oct. 20th [illegible]

Ran away on the 7th of April last from Thomas Carney [illegible] John McCoy, Had on when he went away two [illegible] jackets, one outside [illegible] a new felt hat, with leather breeches & a pair of trowsers over them, white yarn stockings & old shoes, he is an Irish lad, about 17 years of age, short stature; said servant went away in a canoe, & took a gun with him as far as Bomba Hook, & left the gun at Mr. Trueaxes, & was seen afterwards at the head of

same gun,

Roman Bohemia, at the Roman Church, at a funeral, & afterwards
[illegible] be supposed that he has changed his name, smooth faced, very bold countenance, he could read & write. Whoever secures the said servant in any goal, so that his said master may have him again, shall have £5. Reward & reasonable charges, paid by me Thomas Carney, Nov. 30th, 1747.

Price of a servant maid time for a year & ten months, a taylor servant £18. by trade & a good workman. The purchase to be Fifty clothes, ten Pounds, Pennsylvania Currency, but the purchaser is to find him in clothes, nor to give him any hindrances. Nov. 30th, 1747.

Family absented. That Sam. Stow, miller, his wife & five children, came in with the subscriber, in the Catharine, Capt. Henderson, Lange master & has not paid his passage, this is to leave the [illegible] to Capt. Blair, in Philad. & [illegible] same, if not, any person that takes him & his families up, shall be rewarded by Alexander Johnston, Nov. 30, 1747.

Runaway from the subscriber, living near Lucan Town, Dundas, an indented Irish servant man, named Dundas, about 24 years of age, of low stature, with short hair, which he may probably cut off, or conceal with a coarse yarn

say; he speaks quick, coarse but with little of the Scotch accent; has a strutting gait, but with a remarkable twinkling with his eyes, when speaking to superiors, he writes tolerably & may pass, by the help of having been a soldier & a sailor, pretend to

strutting gait, twinkling with his eyes, writes tolerable

[illegible] burnt in his pocket, He had on, or with him [illegible] nocturnal habits.

[illegible] yellow, not much worn, an old new sailors jacket & [illegible] trowsers, dark coloured yarn stockings, turn up [illegible] shoes, not worn, brass buckles, square & carved, a felt hat, half worn, an old ginghaw man old checked shirt, He was intoxicated in the morning with a twenty shilling bill & took with him a pretty tall roan horse, but in flesh, branded S. D. & bots, 21 s. bill, & a new deep skirted saddle, with iron swivel stirrups, but no housing, Whoever takes up the said servant & secures him, so as his master may have him again, & taken in this county, shall have 20 s. more than the law allows, & if in another county of this province, Forty shillings more than the law allows, & if in another province four pounds of the currency, where taken, & reasonable charges if brought home, & twenty shillings for the horse & saddle, paid by William Fraser, Dec 5th, 1791.

lost a horse & bill, & a new deep skirted saddle

Prisoner in goal dead

Notice is hereby given that there is now in the goal this city a man, supposed to be [illegible] runaway servant of Robert Simington, of Brockville [illegible] or a negro.

caster Co. that he goes by the name of William Gaoll, whoever said William is desired to come or send to know whether he is his servant or not; and if he is, to pay charges & take him away. He takes a little Knock, but is an Irishman.

N.B. Any other person that has had a servant run away from him lately, is also desired to come & see the above person, in case he should not prove to be Robert Vaughan.

Martin Kendon. Dec. 17. 1775.

[illegible] Grecian by birth, a foremastman of the said ship, who went with her, & altered her in point clothes, tho' she may have women's apparel with her. She is of a dark complexion, black eyes & speaks much like. Whoever secures the said woman & brings her to the subscriber near Baltimore Town, shall [illegible] town & Susquehannah, & if between Susquehannah & Elk, from £5, paid by Geo. Buchanan, living near Baltimore.

N.B. They are brisk persons & sing & dance tolerable well. Feb. 5th, 1750.

Runaway from the subscriber at Susquehannah, the 8th day of Feb. last, a servant man, named Edward Houlon, aged about 35 yrs, he is a middling well set man, round visaged, dark short hair, large beard, dark eyes,

[illegible]

he run away, and after he got him again sold
him to [illegible]

Runs away from Beaver, from whom he run away, then she sold him
to [illegible], from whom he run away, after
he got him again he sold him to the Subscriber, who
has had the [illegible] the subscriber, his present master, [illegible] run away the day above mentioned; he is a Lawyer, as
well as a Sailor, which employer must be he pretended
[illegible] with me, his apparel is as
follows, as near as I can describe it. A dark coloured
old kersey coat, two cotton jackets & one pair of cotton
breeches, two [illegible] stockings, country make &
country made shoes, I think a [illegible] but he may have
with him a blue & black coloured cloth coat, [illegible]
[illegible] he may have some tools
with him, as he pretends to be a shoemaker
as some [illegible] I have a opinion he has [illegible]
them. Whoever takes up said servant & brings him to
his master, or secures him so that his master may have
him again, shall have as reward Three Pistoles & all

reasonable charges, paid by Jacob Giles. March 6th, 1750.

Any neighborhood wanting a school master to teach read-
[illegible] supplied with one, at
[illegible] a seat & accommodations, the master will come re-
[illegible]
[illegible]
year as come upon trial, March. 30th, 1750.

The person that advertised himself as a School-master in the Gazette, [illegible] is to be
ship of Germantown, where a subscription was made to his
full satisfaction & more than he seemed to crave, ac-
cordingly he began to teach on Tuesday, the 19th inst.
[illegible]
speaking to any of his employers, or rendering any reason
for his so doing; [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] time [illegible]
from the subscribers, living in Frankford, in the town-
ship aforesaid, a bay mare, &c. Five Pounds Reward
will be paid for [illegible]

Ran away on the 7th inst., from the Swamp Furnace, Philip Lydell, apprentice, Joseph Coulter, a Dutch [illegible], fifty years old, [illegible] high, a [illegible] has a good deal of [illegible] in his speech, but when he went away, a [illegible] cotton coat, green [illegible] coat, with yellow metal buttons, grey breeches, & broad [illegible] shoes. Whoever takes up said redemptioner shall have Thirty Pounds reward & reasonable charges, paid by William Coulter, merchant in Philadelphia, or William Lydell. April 16, 1756.

Ran away from Sam. Fisher, of East Caln, Chester Co., a servant lad, named James Erwin, says he should not be in England, about fourteen years of age, has brown hair & is out-mouthed, had on a light coat, shorter waisted coat, and with short sleeves, [illegible] to below the elbows, an [illegible] shirt, [illegible] and breeches, the stockings white [illegible] shoes, a wool hat, [illegible] on the time, should take up a person and secure, so that his master may have him again, shall have 40s. reward & reasonable charges, paid by Sam. Fisher.

May 10th, 1756.

Ran away on the 7th inst. from Daniel Allen, of Newcastle, New Castle County, an Irish servant woman, named Mary Coyle, about 20 years of age, about 5 feet 3 inches high, fair complexion, is very slim & looks sickly, sickly looking.

stoops pretty much when she walks. Had on when she went away, a red striped petticoat, an old calico gown, an old shift, a long waistcoat, and some other [illegible]. The boy is a stout [illegible] for a [illegible] years old, [illegible] he may [illegible] stolen goods. Whoever takes up the said girl and secures her so that I may get her again, shall have £5. Reward & reasonable charges, paid by John Jones in Nottingham. May 17th, 1750.

On the 9th day of April last, was stolen from the subscriber of Sidmouth Co., in Pa., a white horse, [illegible] long, [illegible] shoes, [illegible] pocket, [illegible] short tail hair. Had on, when he went away, an old gray jacket, a pair of light gray [illegible], a blue [illegible] shirt, a pair of [illegible] shoes. He thought he was stolen by his mother, who is a [illegible] middle aged woman, of a ruddy complexion & tall; by his legal name; he [illegible] with his mother, [illegible] he [illegible] was his mother's. Whoever takes up the said [illegible] & secures him, that the possessor may have him, a reward shall be paid, two Pistoles, besides what the law allows, may also, by James Blair, May 31st, 1750.

Run away from the subscriber, in Cecil Co. Md., a Scotch [illegible] Highland man, named [illegible], [illegible] years old, [illegible] a carpenter by trade, & says he has worked in the king's [illegible] yard at Gibraltar, is a [illegible], with at [illegible], is short and at Gibraltar.

thirty-five years old, but has a much older look,
Face [illegible] his face being much [illegible] ; Had on when he
[illegible], went away, a [illegible] cloth jacket, [illegible] trousers,
& took a white shirt with him, blue yarn stockings,
old shoes, & an old felt hat, lightish coloured hair,
lately cut all round, hath of late been used to tend a
saw-mill, can turn pretty well, & says he can saw
with a whip saw. [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible], shall have 20s. Reward & if taken in the
[illegible], shall have £3, paid by [illegible],
[illegible]

New York Journal. 1785,

[illegible] Reward. Run away, from [illegible]
[illegible] three German
servants, redemptioners, who lately arrived in New York,
from Amsterdam, viz.

Casper Henry Huckera, a strong well built man,
about 22 years of age, and about 5 feet 8 or 9 inches in height;
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
to do farm work,

Johan Hendrick Herbert about 20 years of age, and
5 feet 5 inches in height, a thin-set fellow, round large
face, a little pitted with the small pox, short light col-
oured hair, round shouldered and stoops in walking,

no trade but a labourer in the farming way.

Lewis Pillast, low stature, but well set, about 28 or 30 years old, short black hair, black eyes, a very grave countenance, a shoemaker by trade, but pretends to understand farm-work.

Whoever apprehends or secures the above servants or either of them, [illegible] or the subscriber, of them, shall receive Five Pounds reward, for each of them: [illegible] which any of them shall be apprehended, shall be well paid for their trouble.

James [illegible]

Chester, July 15th, 1773.

New York Journal, July 19th, 1773.

Just arrived from Amsterdam, in the Ship Falcon, Capt William Hayton, about One Hundred and Fifty Redemptioners, among which are Tradesmen of different kinds, for terms apply to the Captain, on board the Ship, lying at Wall-street wharf, who have for sale imported in said ship, Sweeds [illegible] supplies, American bearer in casks, Constantia wine, Copperas, Wool Nails at 4, 5, 6, &c. American refined in Bloomery Iron.

New York Journal, Sept. 29th, 1785.

---

just arrived, in the Ship Susannah, Capt. Fletcher, from

[illegible]

From Amsterdam, a few German Redemptioners, whose time will be Sold — Apply to the Captain on Board, at Murray's Wharf, Dec. 22nd, 1785.

Ran away last Sunday from the subscriber, living at Wilmington (Delaware State) a servant man, named Michael Dooley, about 20 years [illegible] fair, [illegible] complexion, squint, and has [illegible]

He had and took with him an olive coloured [illegible] jacket, an olive coloured fustian [illegible] jacket, a red calico jacket, light coloured cloth breeches, and another pair of fustian, tatered at the knees, [illegible] will probably go to Reading or New York.

The above reward and reasonable charges will be given to any person who secures said run away, so that his master gets him again.

Andrew [illegible]

N. B. He is by trade a shoe maker, at the mans branch.

Masters of vessels and others, [illegible] or carry off said runaway.

Phila, Sept. 27th, 1783.

N. B. [illegible] 1786.

Eight Dollars Reward. Ran away from the Subscriber,

New York journal, 1786.

on Tuesday last, the 24th inst. an indented Irish servant, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] board bonnet, crimson-coating cloak, dark cotton gown, [illegible] broad-tay-lock striped ditto, and a spotted linen jacket [illegible]

[illegible]

No. 66, Cherry-street. [illegible]

gone to Philadelphia.

All masters of vessels and others are cautioned against [illegible] any of the [illegible], as they will answer the consequences at their peril.

[illegible] 1786. [illegible]

New York journal, Feb. 2nd, 1786.

Alexandria, Jan. 31st. We hear that several servants, who [illegible] shared, [illegible] every week, during the time of their servitude, or until

their behaviour evinces that they are brought to a sense of [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] should [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] a [illegible] attempt. [illegible] [illegible] Journal, [illegible] [illegible].

[illegible] [illegible] Ran away on the [illegible] [illegible] August inst., from the [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] his wife, [illegible] with them a [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] months old, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] years of age [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]; [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] but a little [illegible]. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of the same [illegible], [illegible], [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] carried [illegible] [illegible] a [illegible] [illegible] of clothes, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]; the man, however, [illegible] it better than his wife.

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] they [illegible] taken, for the elopement being sudden and unexpected, it is as difficult to [illegible] [illegible] they [illegible] to go, [illegible] [illegible] they went away. It is not improbable they may have got on board some of the boats, in the Sound, and either gone to Long Island or to the Continent; that however may not be the case and they may endeavour to pass into the interior country.

Whoever apprehends them [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] them to [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible], or [illegible] them in [illegible] [illegible], so that they may (them) be had, shall receive a reward of [illegible] Pounds for each of them. John Jay, Aug. 2nd. 1786.

N. Y. Journal, Aug. 3rd. 1786.

Phila. Press. Oct. 2nd, 1873.

Our Servants.

ONE OR TWO NEW INCIDENTS—THE ENGLISH SERVANT—THE SWEDES.

We are as far as ever from the solution of the servant problem. It is not our purpose now to again insist upon the importance of some united action on the part of housekeepers. THE PRESS has fulfilled its duty in this respect, and if those most interested are disposed to calmly submit to the evils under which they suffer, the fault is their own. We propose briefly to relate one or two incidents, true in every particular, to which our attention has been called.

A lady keeping a large boarding-house in this city ordered five hundred oysters, which she instructed her cook to fry for supper. That personage, being anxious to get off early, that she might pass a pleasant evening with a cousin (she had a cousin), and, not inclined to be delayed by the performance of that work for which she was paid, threw the oysters away. She explained their non-appearance at table by declaring they had not come. Their discovery in the ash-barrel exposed the cheat.

A lady of Philadelphia engaged two Swedish girls. She paid their passage from their country to this city. They were excellent girls, quick to learn, neat and active. They had been with her about two weeks when, one morning early, hearing some one going down stairs, she opened her door and discovered one of her treasures in the passage-way with a huge bundle under her arm.

"Where are you going?" she asked.

"I goes where I gets three dollars," the lassie replied.

"But you can't go," said the lady; "you have not worked out your passage-money yet."

"I goes all de same," and go she did.

Indignant, but disposed to make the best of what could not be helped, the lady bethought her that any how she had the other to depend upon. Alas! for her hopes The other had decamped before daylight.

What the lady should have done was to have at once, at least, *attempted* the arrest of the girls. What she did do, ladylike, was to conclude it was not worth while to go to the trouble, and that she would not for all the servants in the world appear in a police court. Knowing that the majority of housekeepers would act under similar circumstances just as she did, the girls and their companions will not fear to repeat the experiment whenever so disposed.

They certainly, in leaving before they had with their work paid off the money advanced for them, were as guilty of theft as if they had carried off the spoons and forks. This probably they would not have done under any circumstances, for the Swedes now in this country have in no case we have heard of been charged with *direct* dishonesty. It appears that the new comers, upon their arrival in American cities, are soon visited by their country folk, who have been here long enough to learn American ways, and informed where they can get higher wages. What are we to think of those American ladies who become parties to such fraud—who deliberately conspire to cheat other housekeepets? It will not do to say they act ignorantly of the real facts of the case.

Such ignorance is without excuse, for all who have heard of the Swedes coming here as servants must also have heard that to secure one or more it is necessary to apply to the agent and advance money. It ill becomes such ladies to complain of the character of servants.

A lady visiting in England was impressed by the superiority of the English servant girls. She engaged one and brought her home with her to Washington, D. C., furnishing her with the necessary clothing, and, of course, paying the passage-money. Counting from the time the girl was engaged in London, she remained with the lady just three months, costing her about fifty dollars per month. Until within a week or two after reaching America, no better servant could have been desired. Here she made acquaintances, and soon grew ashamed of her place. Borrowing money, she left the lady and opened a millinery store. The coachman fell in love with, and left to marry her, and one of the other girls of the house also said good-bye, and became assistant in the store.

A colored man was engaged in a Philadelphia family as waiter. It was just at the close of the summer season. One day a letter was found signed with his name and addressed to a friend. In this letter he told his friend where he was then living, but informed him that he did not intend to stay there long, but would go back to his old place "as soon as my people come back from the country. They are expected in a few days." Of his intention to leave he had said not one word to the family who were then paying him. In the same letter he spoke of the lady in whose employ he then was as "old devil." As a result, he did not stay even so long as he thought he would.

A girl had for several years been in the employ of a Philadelphia family as cook. She had various bad qualities, but it was thought better to bear with her than dare the danger of a change. At last, however, she was almost constantly drunk, and they were compelled to get rid of her. A year or so passed, and of the many experienced cooks who came to the family not one was found capable. One day the old cook appeared, and, seeing her former mistress, told her that she was "out of a place," and that if she was allowed to come back she would not drink, but would endeavor to give full satisfaction. She was one of those people who

> "When she was good
> She was very good.
> And when she was bad
> She was horrid."

It was determined to reinstate her. The evening before the day upon which she was to resume work she appeared in the kitchen of the house blind drunk, and thus to the assembled servants expressed the jolly joke she played on her old mistress; "Sure an' I niver intended to come back. Is it me that would, begorra. I was married this morning." What comment is to be made upon such a piece of rank devilishness! Of course, the lady was now without a cook, for a vacancy had to be made for the gentle creature who preferred whisky and matrimony to pots and kettles.

Just here it is apropos to ask, in the language of the immortal Tweed, "What are you going to do about it?" There must be a remedy. All hail to the genius who will develop it.

Modern Redemptioners.

Swedish servants.

Mrs. Margaret Dickey, who recently died at Londonderry, N. H., in her ninety-fourth year, was the oldest resident of that place. She was one of the 80 grand-children of John Woodburn, one of the original Scotch-Irish settlers from Londonderry, Ireland. Her whole life had been spent in her native town, and her death occured in the same house to which she was taken as a bride in the Spring of 1805. She had outlived all her children except two, with one of whom she had resided since her husband's death. One of Mrs. Dickey's sisters was the mother of the late Horace Greeley. Two sisters and one brother of her late husband, Mrs. Martha Boyd, Mrs. Mary Ela, and Capt. Joseph Dickey, respectively 94, 92, and 90 years of age, were present at her funeral, all of them in vigorous health for their advanced years.

N. Greeley's aunt,

N. Hampshire Scotch Irish,

N. Y. Tribune, Aug. 24th, 1874.

[illegible] Baptist Ministers. by James D. Taylor, New York. 1860.

[illegible] came to this country when quite young. His [illegible] character, [illegible] was about to form. To divert his son from this alliance, he provided on him to travel, & furnished him with a horse & requisite funds. [illegible] this means was successful, and the [illegible] brought him, without the consent, a [illegible] to America, [illegible] to the [illegible] for his passage money, [illegible] himself by the name of Curtis. His conduct during his term of labor was such as to gain the esteem [illegible] daughter, became a Baptist minister & settled in Rockingham Co. Va. p. 25.

Taylor, Redemptioner, Baptist minister.

John Corbly was born in Great Britain in 1733 & while a boy agreed to serve four years for his passage to Pennsylvania. When his time expired, he removed to Winchester, Va. and afterwards to Berkeley Co. Va. was converted & began to preach as a [illegible] for preaching, he proclaimed the gospel of peace from the windows of his prison. He was very

as a Christian minister. p. 110.

John Poindexter.

The ancestry of John Poindexter were highly respectable. His grandfather was a French Huguenot, who [illegible] from papal persecution, in Indiana. At this time he was the owner of a very valuable estate. Shortly after his arrival in England, his eldest son, Thomas Poindexter, became attached to a young lady, who reciprocated his affection. As there was considerable disparity in their circumstances, the father of Thomas was much displeased, & expressly forbade the connection. His son a handsome estate, and sent him to London. This being made known to the young lady, she determined to follow in search of her intended husband, and for this purpose indented herself as a servant for four years. She succeeded in finding the object of her affection. The young Poindexter having heard that a vessel with servants had arrived, in desiring to obtain one, made application, when, on enquiring, he discovered his once intended spouse. The meeting was joyful. Thus, instead of each having the stipulated price, she became his wife. From these sprang all the Poindexters known in America. One of their descendants is the subject of this memoir. His sire was a strict believer in the Lord, and worthy son Tom-

Poindexter.

"his betrothed comes to America as an indented servant.

" marry

" their son a Baptist minister.

Martha Ellicott Tyson - Ellicott Mills,

dealer, having become a Baptist, was valued to her mind by in February, 1792, in Va. p. 373.

From Tyson's account of the settlement of Ellicott Mills, 1st Lappeals of Elder, through Connell, entry at the Register of Chancery, Ellicott, by Martha E. Tyson, Ellicott Mills, Howard County, Md.

Patent, Md. Filed by Palatines. 1749.

The first road opened from Frederick to Baltimore passed immediately through Jonathan Ellicott's house on the Patapsco, & had been a public road before 1760. The town was then always called Frederick town, & continued to be thus distinguished until it became a city. It was settled in 1745, by a company of respectable & enterprising Germans from the Palatinate, & was made up of farmers, tanners, saddle & harness makers, shoe makers, & workers in iron, wool & flax. As the lands of their selection were of great fertility, all the operations of the company prospered from the first. In consequence of an exception made in their favor by the British Government (an exception, however, unauthorized by any law which appeared in print,) the profits of Frederick carried on an splendid trade with the inhabitants of Georgia. Georgia had been recently by Gen'l Oglethorpe colony, in 1733, & some of Germans of Frederick had established town of different manufactures, & had various commodities for

[illegible] the [illegible] of Georgia had become a [illegible] body, & poor, from [illegible] & [illegible] [illegible], ready to receive the productions of [illegible] & pay for them.

The goods sent from Frederick were carried on "pack horses", & the return brought back in the same way. It has not been recorded how long a time was occupied in going & returning over this long route.

[illegible] from Frederick were hats, shoes, saddles & all kinds of harness; fine woolen goods, [illegible] & [illegible] linen, & [illegible] glasses & [illegible] tinware. The returns were made in indigo, in cotton & in money. The drivers of the "pack horses," were chosen for their experience & hardihood, & were occasionally obliged to defend themselves & their merchandise from the attacks of the Indians, who, particularly after the defeat of Gen. Braddock, in 1755, until the peace of Paris, in 1763, were great disturbers of the harmony of the frontiers.

[illegible] information [illegible] the map of Frederick, the [illegible] with Georgia, the writer of this [illegible] is indebted to a manuscript presented by Dr. Michael Baer, of that city. He is descended from one of the first German families who came out in 1749, & his relation is fully established by the gentleman similarly [illegible].

[illegible]

Alford — The Queen's English.

From "The Queen's English: Plain Notes on Speaking and Spelling", by Rev. Alford, D.D., Dean of Canterbury. London. 1864.

Shall & will.

I never knew an Englishman who misplaced "shall" and "will"; I hardly ever have known an Irishman or a Scotchman who did not misplace them some times. And it is strange to observe how incurable the propensity is. It was but the other day that I asked a native of Ireland, whether he would be at a certain house to which I was going that evening. The answer was, "I'm afraid I will." But my friend is a sound & cultivated English scholar, and I had never before, during all the years I had known him, discovered any trace of the sister island. p. 134-5.

Note. ["Will" and "shall" are almost universally misplaced among all classes of Pennsylvanians. This is the result of the Irish emigration in the last century. For it is the peculiarity of all classes of Irish, whether educated or not, and most of the teachers and many of the preachers in the last century were of Irish birth. It becomes the local idiom of native Pennsylvanians. Another fixed Irishism in Pennsylvania is the short, or rather flat sound of a in such words as ram, command, ship, laugh &c. The same peculiarity, though less in degree, is found in the pronunciation of the syllables ist & in. Digest & Clean are pronounced by spelled Dijest, Kleen.]

From the Rev. Samuel Wheeler Walker's "Missions in Western Africa among the Foreign Settlers." London, 1843.

Free black people in Africa were originally free black people, who remained loyal to Britain, during the American war. After that event, they were allowed lands in Nova Scotia, but these having turned out unpromising, they received an offer from Britain, which they accepted, of a passage to the country of their choice, and an assignment of land. p. 27.

Dr. Franklin, Rattlemakes for European convicts.

When the numerous convicts of Britain were accustomed to be transported to America, Dr. Franklin thought it a cruel act to rid their country of rattlesnakes by sending them to our country.

Historical Account of Discoveries and Travels in Africa to the late period. N.Y. Enlarged and applied to the present time, by Hugh Murray. 1817. Vol. 1. p.

From Goldsmith's Vicar of Wakefield, Chapter 20th.

"Flying with the thousand indignities I had met with, I was willing to cast myself away..... As I was going along with this resolution, it happened that Mr. Crispe's office seemed invitingly open..... Here Mr. Crispe kindly offered all his

Goldsmith probably a candidate for indented servants.

Crisp, a real character.

Mr. C—p.

Magistrates tempted a generous promise of thirty pounds a year for which promise all they give in return is their liberty for life, and permission to transport them to America as slaves.... I entered his cell, (for it had the appearance of one) where I found a number of poor creatures, all in circumstances like myself.... Mr. Crisp.... ad designed to regard me with an air of peculiar approbation, and indeed he was the first man, who for a month past, had talked to me with smiles.... After a few questions, he found I was fit for everything in the world!"

Goldsmith goes on to say that Crisp assured George that there was at that time an embassy talked of, from the synod of Pennsylvania to the Chickasaw Indians, & that Crisp would use his interest to get George made secretary.

Somewhere in these manuscript volumes, there is copied an extract from an Antigua Barbadoes paper, stating that Mr. C—p. the agent of the merchants in London, for procuring indentured servants, & convicts, is likely to be transported himself for making too free with a girl whom he was endeavoring to persuade to transport herself. Most probably this Crisp* was a real & notorious character, & the person referred to in the Antigua Barbadoes Gazette. Transportation to the colonies was a great resource to the well educated destitute, as well as to the ig-

* See Crisp, in the Antigua Gazette, in p. 212 B. vol. 1st.

vagant destitute. Dr. Franklin's fellow laborer Webb, in the office of Keimer, was a redemptioner and an Oxford scholar. The great resource of Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland & Virginia, in the last century, for teachers was found in indentured servants & sometimes in transported convicts, as many of the advertisements already copied, show. Moral character, or at least sobriety, in teachers, was little regarded even by families as respectable as that of the Ellicotts of the well known Elliott mill family. In the travels of John Davis, an English school master, a book full of curious information in regard to the habits & manners of the people of these states, white & black, at the end of the last century, Davis says:

Webb, a redemptioner.

Teachers among the common class-indentured servants.

John Davis: — succeeded at Ellicotts Mills by a drunken Irishman.

"I therefore resigned my place to an old drunken Irishman of the name of Dunbridge, who was travelling the country on foot in search of an Academy; and whom Friend Ellicott made no scruple to engage, though, when the fellow addressed him, he was so drunk that he could, with difficulty, stand on his legs.

"I remonstrated with Friend Ellicott on the impropriety of employing a fool to educate his children. 'Friend,' said he, 'of all the school-masters I ever employed, none taught my children to write so good a hand, as a man who was constantly on the in a state that bordered on intoxication!' They learned more of him in one month,

For account of Webb, see Franklin's Autobiography, vol. 1st. p. 69, chapter IV.

than any other in a quarter. I will make trial of Burbridge." Travels of Four Years & a Half in the United States of America, during 1798, 1799, 1800, 1801 & 1802. By John David, London, 1803. pp. 308-9.

View of the State of Europe during the Middle Ages, by Henry Hallam. 2 vols. 9th Ed. London. 1846.

Vol. 1st.

personal servitude, the lot of most till lately.

"In every age & country, until times comparatively recent, personal servitude appears to have been the lot of a large, perhaps the greater portion of mankind." Chapter 2nd, on Feudal System. Feet. Serf or villeins. p. 145.

"Where the small proprietors lost their lands by mere refine, we may believe that their liberty was hardly less endangered. Even where this was not the case, yet as the labor either of artisans or of free husbandmen was but sparingly in demand they were often compelled to exchange their liberty for bread. In seasons also of famine, & they were not unfrequent, many freemen sold themselves for slavery." A capitulary of Charles the

When property was not safe, liberty lessened, - compelled to sell it for bread.

Can be redeemed.

Enslaved because not able to pay fines.

Neglect of military service.

A church or prayer

Characteristics of villein.

2 classes.

Serf & villein.

Ibid, in 864, permits their redemption at an equitable price. There became slaves as more fortunate men became vassals to a powerful Lord, for the sake of his protection. Many were reduced into this state through inability to pay those pecuniary compositions for offenses which were numerous & heavy in the barbarian codes of law; and many more by neglect of attendance on military expeditions of the Kings, the penalties of which was a fine, or perpetual servitude. .... Men were also infatuated enough to surrender themselves & their properties to churches & monasteries in return for prayers. Ibid, p. 146.

The characteristic description of a villein was his obligation to remain upon his lord's estate. He could not sell the lands on which he dwell, his person was bound, & if he ventured to stray, the lord might reclaim him by suit. There were two classes of villains. In England, at the time at least of Henry 2nd, one only, the inferior, existed. Incapable of property & except in extreme cases, destitute of redress. Either were bound to villein services, ignoble in their nature. — the felling of timber, carrying manure, repairing roads for their lord, who possessed unbounded right to their labor & its profits. By the customs of France & Germany, these persons were called serfs, who were distinguished from villeins

that were only bound to fixed payments & duties, though without any legal redress if injured by the lord.

Ibid. p. 147.

Free woman killed or sold for marrying a slave.

[Note to p. 147. By a law of the Lombards a free woman who married a slave might be killed by her relations, or sold.] Under every denomination of servitude, the children followed their mother's condition except in England. The proportion of free men would have been miserably diminished had there been no reflux, but the use of manumission made a sort of circulation between the bond & free. The clergy too enforced this as a duty & decried the keeping of Christians in bondage, though not equally ready in this way themselves. The church-land villeins were among the last emancipated. p. 148.

How modified by the clergy.

villeins as well off as modern peasants.

By indulgence, or use, villeins began to possess property, & could purchase their freedom or redemption, & their poverty was, on the whole, perhaps not less tolerable than that of the modern peasantry in most countries of Europe. It was only in respect to his lord that the villein, at least in England, was without rights. He might inherit, purchase, sue in the courts of law. The peasants of this condition were sometimes used

Villeins only to their lord — had rights in court.

freed by military service.

in war, & rewarded with enfranchisement, especially where cities & petty states had occasion to defend themselves. ... Hence, in the 11th & 12th centuries, the slaves in Italy began to decrease, and one writer, early in the 15th, says they no longer existed.

Roman Slavery ceased in the 15th cent.

The greater part of the peasants, in parts of Germany, had acquired their liberty before the end of the 13th century. In other parts, as well as in all the northern & eastern regions of ~~eastern~~ Europe, they remained in a sort of villenage till the present age. Some very few instances of predial servitude have been discovered in England so late as the time of Elizabeth, & perhaps they might be traced still lower.

In Germany, are gone 13th.

Villenage, etc. where till the time of Elizabeth.

Emancipation in France, 1315.

Louis Hutin, in France, by general edict, in 1315 emancipated all persons in the royal domains ~~without~~ compensation upon paying a just composition, as an example for other lords possessing villeins, to follow. p. 147.

Edict not carried out.

Philip the Long, renewed the same edict three years afterwards, a proof that it had not been carried into execution. p. 150.

Note. It is not generally known, I think, that predial servitude was not abolished in all parts of France till the Revolution. ... Du Bos informs us that in 1651, the Tiers Etat prayed the King to cause

Existed in France till the Revolution.

all serfs, (hommes de poote) to be enfranchized on paying a composition, but this was not complied with & they existed in many parts when he wrote. "Histoire Critique, T. III. p. 298. Argou, in his "Institutions du Droit Francois," confirms this, and M. de Bregnigny in his preface to the twelfth volume of the collection of Ordonnances p. 22. says, that throughout almost the whole jurisdiction of the parliament of Besancon, the peasants were attached to the soil, not being capable of leaving it, without the lord's consent; & that in some places he even inherited their goods in exclusion of the kindred. I recollect to have read in some part of Voltaire's correspondence, an anecdote of his interference, with that zeal against oppression which is the shining side of his moral character, in behalf of some of these wretched slaves of Franche comté.

Labour in Besançon attached to the soil.

Voltaire interferes against slavery.

About the middle of the fifteenth century, some Catalonian serfs, who had escaped ~~from~~ into France, being claimed by their lords, the Parliament of Toulouse declared that every man who entered the Kingdom, on crossing France, should become free. "The liberty of our kingdom is such, says Mezeray, that its air communicates freedom to those who breathe it, and our Kings

Catalonians crossing into France were declared free on entering the boat.

are too august to reign over any but freemen." Villaroello t. xv., p. 848. How much pretense Mezeray had for such a flourish may be decided by the former part of this note.

The upshot of all this is that the edicts of enfranchisement recorded in European history were very often not carried out, & therefore, as history, unreliable. Great lords were not looked after, or their disobedience was winked at. The poor and ignorant did not become free to the extent granted by the edicts, until long after the edicts were passed.

Edicts not carried out ~

Vol. II. Chapter 8th.

The right of purchasing men's goods for the use of the King was extended by a sort of analogy to their labour. Thus Edward III* announces to all sheriffs, that William of Walsingham had a commission to collect as many painters as might suffice for "our works in St. Stephen's chapel, Westminster, to be at our wages as long as shall be necessary"; and to arrest & keep in prison all who should refuse or be refractory; and enjoins them to lend their assistance. Windsor Castle owed its massive magnificence to labourers impressed from every part of the kingdom. There is even a commission from Edward IV, to take as many workmen in gold as were wanting, & employ them at the King's

Royal right to goods includes labor.

Windsor Castle freed men

* Accession 1327.

cost, upon the trappings of himself & household. p. 277.

Highway robbery, a national crime

Robin Hood.

Englishmen hanged to a Frenchman.

Highway robbery a national crime in England. No great capital punishments made little impression. The outlaw of Sherwood, the heroes of vulgar applause. Sir John Fortescue*, the judge, recalled that more Englishmen were hanged for robbery in a year than French in seven. "An Englishman" said he, "be poor and see another having riches, which may be taken from him by might, he will not spare to do so." p. 297 & 8. By this it may be perceived how thoroughly these sentiments had pervaded the public mind. p. 298.

Villein of the time of Henry II.

In the time of Henry II, the villein was absolutely dependent upon his lord's will. If a villein purchased, or inherited land, the lord might seize it, & so of stock. If he fled from his lord's service, or from the land which he held, the master recovered his fugitive by law. His children were born to the same servitude, & followed their fathers condition. It may seem some surprise that the peasantry of England should have ever emerged from this condition. p. 303.

This, like many others relating to the progress of society, is a very obscure inquiry. We can

* Vide Life of, from 1442 to 1461 – Appointed Judge 1442.

History of common life very obscure;

ages the religious & princes, fill up the catalogue of towns besieged and provinces desolated, describe even the whole pageantry of coronations & festivals, but we can not recover the minute history of manners. It has passed away with slight & partial notice by contemporary writers; & our most patient industry can hardly at present put together enough of the fragments to suggest a tolerably clear representation of ancient manners & social life.
p. 304.

Chances of escape.

The more fortunate villeins crept up into property, as well as freedom, under the name of copy holders. Others ran away. They emigrated, as they always must, in search of cheapness & employment, and we might well hope to be forgotten, or undiscovered, ... The law inclined to favor him, ... By unmolested residence for a year & a day, within a walled city or borough, the villein became free....

A year & a day.

Before 1350 most favor hired.

A large proportion of the peasantry before the middle of the 14th century had become hired laborers in stead of villeins. p. 307.

Demanding high wages a crime.

After the pestilence of 1348, the number of workmen & servants having been greatly reduced, the remainder demanded excessive wages .... This was frequently treated as a sort of crime by law-givers. Ordinances enacted to fix the price of labor, p. 309.

Poll-tax-peace made.

Poll tax of a groat led to the insurrection of Jack

Cade, p. 310.

Laborer could not leave his locality, by 12.

By a very harsh statute in the 12th of Richard II no laborer, or servant could depart, even at the expiration of his service, from the hundred in which he lived, without permission under the king's seal; nor might any who had been bred to husbandry till twelve years old exercise any other calling. A few years afterwards, the commons petitioned that villeins might not put their children to school, in order to advance them by the church; "and this for the honor of all the freemen of the kingdom."

Villeins not to educate their children for the church.

Escape to cities or boroughs.

In the same parliament they complained that villeins fly to cities or boroughs, whence their masters cannot recover them; & if they attempt it, are hindered by the people; & prayed that the lords might seize their villeins in such places, without regard to the franchises thereof. But on both these petitions the king put in a negative.

Should not be claimed.

From henceforward we find little notice taken of villenage in parliamentary records, and there seems to have been a rapid tendency to its entire abolition. But the 15th century is barren of materials; and we can only infer that as the same causes, which in Edward III's time had converted a large of the peasantry into free laborers, still continued to operate, they must silently have extinguished the

Ostensibly little notice of villenage.

136/ 1400.

the whole system of personal & territorial servitude, the latter, indeed, was essentially changed by the establishment of the law of copyhold. p. 311.

Deeds of enfranchisement occur in the reigns of Mary & Elizabeth; & perhaps a commission of the latter princess, in 1574, directing the enfranchisement of her bondmen & bondwomen on certain manors upon payment of a fine, is the last unequivocal testimony to the existence of villenage; though it is highly probable that it existed in remote parts of the country some time longer. p. 312.

1574 Last direct notice of — 1574.

The History of England, from the Accession of James II. By Thomas Babington Macaulay.

Vol. 1st.

It is remarkable that the two greatest and most salutary social revolutions which have taken place in England — that revolution which, in the thirteenth century, put an end to the tyranny of nation over nation, and that revolution which, a few generations later, put an end to the property of man in man — were quietly and imperceptibly effected. They struck contemporary observers with no surprise, and have received from historians a very scanty measure of attention. They were brought about neither by legislative enactment nor by physical force. Moral causes insensibly effaced first the distinction between the

Emancipation in Europe — event & consequences.

man and Saxon, & then the distinction between master & slave. None can venture to fix the precise moment at which either distinction ceased. Some faint traces of the old Norman feeling might perhaps have been found late in the fourteenth century. Some faint traces of the institution of villenage were detected in the courts as late as the days of the Stuarts; nor has that institution ever, to this hour, been abolished by statute. p. 21.

villenage in the time of the Stuarts, never abolished by statute

Sir William Petty, whose mere assertion carries great weight, informs us that a laborer was by no means in the lowest state, who received for a day's work twopence with food, or eightpence without food. Two shillings a week therefore, were, according to Petty's calculation, fair agricultural wages. p. 386. (Petty's Political Arithmetic.)

Petty — wages 4d. a day.

In 1685, the justices of Warwickshire fixed a scale of wages for their county, & notified that every employer who gave more than the authorized sum, & every working man who received more, would be liable to punishment. The wages of the common agricultural laborer from March to Sept. was fixed at 12s. a week without food. From Sept. to March, the wages were to be only 3s 6d a week. p. 386.

Wages fixed by magistrates.

In 1761, wages in this county, 6 shillings a week in summer & seven in winter, and twenty shillings a

Wages in Essex.

quarter. Pay of private foot soldier in 1685, 1s 8d a week; yet it is certain that the government in that year found no difficulty in obtaining many thousands of English recruits at very short notice. p. 386-7.

No popular meetings or newspapers only rude rhymes.

The common people of that age were not in the habit of meeting for public discussion, of haranguing or of petitioning parliament. No newspaper pleaded their cause. It was in rude rhyme that their love or hatred, their exultation and their distress found utterance. A great part of their history is to be learned from their ballads. p. 388.

Child of 6 years a laborer.

At Norwich, the chief seat of the clothing trade, a little creature of six years old was thought fit to labor. p. 390.

Rise of wages in 120 years.

In the course of 120 years, the daily earnings of the ploughman have risen from half a crown to four pence, those of the mason from half a crown to five or three pence, those of the carpenter from half a crown to five or five pence. p. 390.

Squatters.

Poor people in some respects better off before the Revolution of 1688 than after. Lands, now reclaimed, then settled on by squatters. 393.

1685. One in 23 died in London.

In 1685, not accounted a sickly year, more than one in twenty-three of the inhabitants of the capital died. At present

Macaulay's History of England.

Title of the Book, from which the following extracts are made:
Several Essays in Political Arithmetick, by Sir William Petty.
4th Edition, Corrected, to which are prefixed Memoirs of the Author's Life, London, 1755.

line 40. every one inhabitant of the capital, yearly, lies yearly. p. 394.

There is scarcely a page of the history or lighter literature of the seventeenth century, which does not contain some proof that our ancestors were less humane than their posterity. Masters, well born & bred, were in the habit of beating their servants, on the instances of cruelty. p. 394.

Servants beaten.

less humane.

On all this misery, society looked with profound indifference.... Every class, doubtless, has gained largely by this great moral change; but the class which has gained most is the poorest, the most defenceless, & the most dependent.... The truth is there is constant improvement precisely because there is constant discontent. p. 396.

great improvement of the poor.

An Essay, Concerning the Multiplication of Mankind; together with another Essay in Political Arithmetick, concerning the Growth of the City of London: &c. With the Measures, Periods, Causes & Consequences thereof, 1682. By Sir William Petty. [born 1623, died 1687]

The Causes of the Growth of London from 1642 to 1682, may be said to be as followeth, viz. From 1642 to 1650, that Men came out of the Country to shelter themselves from the Civil Wars, during that time. From 1650 to 1660, the Royal Party came to London for their more private & expensive Living; from 1660 to 1670, the Kings

Cause of the increase of London — Poor come to escape war.

Friends & Party came to receive his favors, after his Restauration. From 1656 to 1686, the Frequency of Mob & Tumults might bring extraordinary Numbers to the City, but w^t of Reasons to assign for the like Increase from 1604 to 1642. I know not. p. 22.

People disheartened by Taxes.

In one the Causes which the author thinks have made the people disheartened are, That Taxes are many & great; that Ireland & the Plantations in America, on the other, Additions to the Crown are a Burthen to England; that Scotland is of no Advantage, that Trade in general is lamentably decay'd, That the Hollanders are at our Heels, or the Race of Taxes tower, &c. p. 96.

Am. Plantations — 300 Ships.

Notwithstanding all this, the Buildings of London grow great & glorious; the American Plantations employ four Hundred Sail of Ships &c. p. 97.

Every Seaman a merchant,

For every Seaman of Industry & Ingenuity is not only a Navigator but a Merchant and also a Soldier, p. 112.

Husbandman 4^s. Sailor 12^d a week.

The Husbandman of England earns but about 4^s. per week, but the Seamen have as good as 12^s. in Wages, Victuals, & (were it were housing) with other accommodations, so as a Seaman is in Effect, three Husbandmen, p. 112.

Dutch liberty of conscience.

I now come to the fifth Policy of the Dutch, viz. Liberty of Conscience; which I conceive they grant upon these Grounds, (But keeping up always a Force to maintain the Common Case) 1st. Their Ministers hope with Spain, to avoid the Inquisition of the Clergy. 2d, Considering the Vast an

for the most part, thinkers, sober & patient men, & such as believe that Labour & Industry is their Duty towards God. 3d. They people believing the justice of God, and seeing the most incentives Persons to enjoy most of the World, and its best things will never venture to be of the same Religion, and Profession with Voluptuaries, and Men of extreme Health & Power, who they think have their Portion in this World. p. 116.

Religion of the Dutch.

Nor is it to be denied but that in Ireland, where the said Roman Religion is not authorized, there the Professors thereof have a great Part of the Trade, From whence it follows that Trade is not foe to any Species of Religion as such; but rather as before hath been said, to the heterodox Part of the Whole, the Truth whereof appears also in all the particular Towns of greatest Trade in England; nor do I find Reason to believe that the Roman Catholick Seamen in the whole World are sufficient to man effectually a Fleet equal to what the King of England now hath; but the Non-papist Seaman can do above three as much. p. 119.

Catholics most part of the trade

I will add one Observation which I take to be of Consequence, viz, That the Hollanders do rid their Hands of two Trades, which are of greatest Turmoil & Danger, and yet of least Profit; the first whereof

Dutch hire their Soldiers.

is, that of a common & private Soldier, for such they can hire from England, Scotland & Germany, to venture their Lives for Diversion & Pay, whilst themselves safely & quietly follow such Trade, whereby the meanest of them gain six Times as much, and without by this Entertaining of Strangers for Soldiers, their Country becomes more & more peopled, p. 122.

Eminent men only taken to Ireland by gain.

The Hollanders effect by this Method, what others have in vain attempted by Laws for naturalizing of Strangers ....., & Irelands Laws of Naturalization have had little Effect, to bring in Aliens, and tis no Wonder, since Englishmen will not go thither, without they have the pay of Soldiers, or some other Advantage amounting to Maintenance. p. 122.

Trades increase — Husbandry decreases.

It may take notice that as Trades & curiosities increase, so the Trade of Husbandry will decrease, or else the Wages of Husbandmen must rise, and consequently the Rents of Lands must fall.

To prove wherey I dare affirm, that if all the Husbandmen of England, who now earn but 8d a day, could become Tradesmen & earn 16d a Day, (which is no great Wages, 2s & 2s 6d being usually given) that then it would be the Advantage of England to throw up their Husbandry, & to make it ~~follows~~ a use of their Lands only for Grazing, Gardens &c. which it will be so, if Trade & Manufacture have increased in England, but

Sir William Petty - Political Arithmetick,

e to say, if a greater part of the people applied themselves to those Faculties than there did heretofore, & if the Price of Corn be no greater now, than when Husbandmen were more numerous & Tradesmen fewer; it follows from that single Reason that the Rents of Land must fall, &c. pp 128 v.

French King takes one fifth of the nations wealth.

It is said that the King of France, at present, doth have the fifth part of his Peoples Wealth; & yet great Lamentations is made of the present Riches & Strength of that Kingdom, who great care must be had in distinguishing between the Wealth of the People, and that of an absolute Monarch, who taketh from the people, where, when & in what proportion he pleaseth. p. 130.

Potatoes "bread-like root.

Ireland is under-peopled, land & cattle being now cheap, there being everywhere Store of Fish & Fowl, & the Ground yields excellent Roots, and particularly that bread like Root, Potatoes, p. 130.

Not a fifth part of the people in Ireland, employed, p. 132

Corn plenty, labor dear.

It is observed by Clothiers and others, who employ great Numbers of poor People, that when Corn is extremely plentiful, that the Labor of the poor is proportionably dear, & scarce to be had at all, so it continues are they who labor only to eat, or rather to drink, p. 132.

Therefore when so many Acres sown with Corn, as do usually produce a sufficient Store for the Nation shall produce perhaps double to what is expected or necessary, it seems not unnecessary, that this common Blessing of God, should be applied to the common Good of all, & consequently that such Surplusage of corn should be sent to publick Store-houses, from thence to be disposed of, to the best Advantage of the Publick. p. 133.

Surplus corn — public stores.

British Navy, in 1669.

The King of England's Navy, 1669 consists of about 60 thousand Tons of Shipping, which requires 36 thousand Men to man it. p. 140.

The navies of France & England compared, & manner of increasing the French navy — 4 plans presented, the first, by taking in landsmen, of which sort, there must not be more than one third of the whole number, since the Seamen will never be contented without being the major part, nor do they heartily wish well to Landsmen at all, or rejoice even at those successes of which the Land men can claim any share. p. 141.

Antipathy between Land & Seamen.

Population of Ireland

Population of Ireland & the Highlands of Scotland about 1,800,000 or about ⅓ part of what is in all the three Kingdoms. p. 147.

French pop. 13,000,000.

The whole People of France reckoned about 13 millions & ½; the People of England, Scotland & Ireland, with the

Great Britain 9,500,000.

Lands adjoining, by computation from the numbers of Parishes, which commonly have more people in Scotland, Churches than in Irish Countries; as also from the Hearth-money, Poll-money & Excise, do amount to about 9 millions & ½. p. 153 4.

New England. 150,000.

There are in New England about 16,000 Men mustered in Arms, about 24,000 able to bear Arms, consequently about 150,000 in all. p. 154.

French wages less, food dearer than in England. Superfluveration.

It is observed, that the Poor of France have generally less Wages than in England, and yet their Victuals are generally dearer there; which being so, there may be more Superfluveration in England than in France. p. 157.

English common people spend more than French common people. 11 Millions equivalent to 12 common English equal to 13,000,000 French

Lastly, Refer it to the Consideration of all those, who have travelled through England and France; Whether the Plebians of England, for they constitute the Bulk of the Nation, do not spend ⅙ Part more than the Plebians of France? And if so, it is necessary that they must first get it; and consequently that 11 Millions of the King of England's Subjects are equal equivalent to 12 of the King of France; and upon the whole Matter, to the 13 millions, at which the French Nation was estimated. p. 158.

Value of Products of New England.

The value of the Fish, Pipe Staves, Masts, Deer &c, brought from New England and the Northern Parts of America,

estimated at £200,000. p.160.

Value of Slaves taken to America 20,000 l. — The Value of the Slaves, brought out of Africa, to serve in our American Plantations, 20,000 l.; which with the freight of English Shipping, trading into foreign Parts, being above 1 million & ½ makes in all 1,180,000 l. p.160.

Hard to tell the result of the government of N.E. — The Government of New England (both civil & ecclesiastical) both do differ from that of his Majesty's other Dominions, "that 'tis hard to say what may be the consequence of it." p.162.

It is a damage to our Barbadoes, and other American Traders, that the Goods which must pass thence immediately to several Parts of the World, and to be sold at Moderate Rates, must first come into England, and there pay Duties, & afterwards, if at all, pass into those Countries, whither they might have gone immediately. p.164.

Breeding cattle the main part of husbandry. — In New England there are vast Numbers of able bodied Englishmen employed chiefly in Husbandry, & in the main part of it, (which is breeding of Cattle.) p.164.

Cause of no union between Ireland & England. — Ireland, being a conquered Country, and containing not the tenth part as many Irish Natives, as there are English in both Kingdoms, that natural & firm union is not made between the Two People, by Transplantations & proportionable Mixture. p.166.

Wishes the inhabitants to be transplanted to Old England or Ireland. — As for the People of New England, I can but wish they were translated into Old England, or Ireland, &c.

cordinge to Propositals of their own, made within this 30 Years) although they were allowed more Liberty of Conscience, than they allow one another. p. 167.

Dissenters tolerated by their paying

Had not Dissenters in Religion be indulged, they paying for a competent Force to keep the publick Peace? p. 168.

The Accession of Negroes to the American Plantations (being all Men of great Labour & little Expence) is not inconsiderable; besides it is hoped that New England, where few or no Women are barren, & most have many Children, and where People live long, and healthfully, hath produced an Increase of as many People as were destroyed in the late Tumults of in Ireland. p. 169.

New England women fruitful.

I leave it to the Consideration of all Observers, whether the Number & Splendor of Coaches, Equipagesse, hath not increased since that Time, to say nothing of the Postage of Letters, which have increased from one to twenty, which argues the Increase of Business & Negotiation, p. 171.

Postage increased 1 to 20

1/10 of the people or more will suffice the government,

Arguments, proving that one tenth of the whole Expence of the King of England's subjects, is sufficient to maintain 100,000 Foot, 40,000 Horse, & 40,000 Men at Sea, & defray all other Charges of the Government, if the same were regularly taxed & raised. Wages of labourers 8d a day. Wages of the Poorest Maid Servant in the Country 30s per annum, p. 172.

mains wages 8d

women's wages 30s per annum.

Expence 7l. a man.

Expence of each Man, estimated at 7l. per Annum. p. 173.

Children under 7. 1/10 rich perform no labour.

One quarter of the mass of Mankind are children, under 7 years old, from whom little Labour is to be expected. About one tenth part of the whole People, by reason of their great Estates, Titles, Dignities, Offices & Professions are exempt from bodily labor; So that of 10,000,000, there may be about 6,500,000 which, if need require, might actually labour. p. 175.

Children from 6 to 16 earn surplus 12,000 l.

The Author of the State of England says that the Children of Norwich, between six & sixteen years old, do earn 12,000 l. per Annum, more than they spend. p. 175.

English per fie might earn 28 mill. surplus.

The number of people above 16 are double the number of those between six & sixteen, & as each man can earn double to each of the children, it is plain that if the men & children everywhere did work as they do in Norwich they might earn 26,000,000 per annum more than they spend. p. 176.

Although the English do thrive, so that it is possible they might increase 25,000,000 per Annum, yet it is manifest that they do not, nor 23,000,000. p. 176.

Land 8,000,000 £. families 10,000.

If the Lands of England are worth 8,000,000 l. per Annum, then there be at a Medium about 10,000 families of about 800 l. per Annum, in each of which, we may suppose there is a younger Brother, & as neither Offices at Court or Professions, &c. will sustain all these, it follows that

What offices want supply trade must.

Trade alone must supply the rest. p. 185.

Sir William Petty's Political Survey of Ireland, &c. London, 1719.

Chapter on the Trade of Ireland.

Irish cabins made in 3 days. Cost Cloaths & food.

Men live in such cottages as themselves can make in 3 or 4 days; eat such food, (tobacco excepted) as they buy not from others, wear such cloaths as the Wool of their own Sheep, spun into yarn, by themselves, doth make, &c. p. 74.

In brief the victuals of a man, his Wife, three Children & Servant, resolved into Money, may be estimated 3s. 6d. per week, or 1d. per diem. Cloaths of a man 30s.; of children under 12, fifteen shillings; Cabin not worth 5s. Fuel. the House, not worth 5s. the building; Fuel costs nothing but fetching. p. 75.

Every 1000 Souls spends one Tun of Tobacco annually, or every 1000 Tobacco-takers, viz. People above 15 Years old, spend two Tuns one with another; for it appears by the latest account of importance, that what is here said, is true to a trifle. p. 75.

1 Tun of tobacco to 1000 people.

I am as certain that the Hands of Ireland may earn a Million per annum, more than they now do, as I am certain that there are 750,000 in Ireland who could earn 2s. a week, or 5l. per annum, one with another, if they had suitable imployment, & were kept to their Labour. p. 76.

Irish could earn 1000,000 £ more.

Ireland is thus by Nature fit for Trade, but otherwise

very much unprepared for the same; for as hath been often said, the Housing thereof consists of 160,000 nasty Cabins, in which neither Butter, nor Cheese, nor Linen, Yarn or Worsted, and I think no other, can be made to the best advantage; chiefly by reason of the Soot & Smoaks annoying the same; as also for the Narrowness and Nastiness of the Place, which cannot be kept clean nor safe from Beasts & Vermin, nor from Damps & musty Stenches, which all the eggs laid or kept in those Cabbins do partake, Wherefore to the advancement of Trade, the reformation of these Cabins is necessary. p. 18.

Smoaks.

160,000 nasty cabins too filthy to make butter in.

It would be more easier for those who live in these cabins to pay the tax upon them by days' labor than with silver; 19

The Diet, Housing and Cloathing of the 16,000 Families above mentioned, is much the same as in England: Nor, is the French Elegance unknown in many of them, nor the French & Latin Tongues. The latter whereof is very frequent among the poorest Irish, & chiefly in Kerry, most remote from Dublin. p. 19.

16,000 Latin & French known by.

Mess.

Some dying stuffs they find nearer home, a certain Mud taken out of the Bogs serving them for Copperas, the Rind of Several Trees, & Saw dust for Galls; as for wild & green Weeds, they find enough, as also of Rhamnus Berries, 19.

Mud copperas for dying.

Milk, tobacco, smoking, sneezing

The diet of these people is Milk, sweet & sower, thick & thin, which also is their Drink in Summer time, in Winter Small Beer, or Water. But tobacco taken in short Pipes seldom burnt, seems the pleasure of their Lives, together with sneezing: Insomuch that two fifths of their Expence in Food, is Tobacco.

Bread cost 1d. a week, Potatoes from Aug. to May.

Their Food is Bread in Cakes, whereof a Penny serves a Week for each; Potatoes from August till May, Muscles, Cockles & Oysters, near the Sea; Eggs & Butter made very rancid, by keeping in Bogs. As for

Meat.

Flesh, they seldom eat it, notwithstanding the great plenty thereof, ~~until~~ unless it be of the smaller

Butter rancid.

animals, because it is inconvenient for one of these Families to kill a Beef, which they have no convenience to save. p. 80.

Many think that Ireland is much impoverished, or at least the money thereof much exhausted, by

Absenteism.

reason of Absentees, who are such as having Lands in Ireland, do live out of the Kingdom, and do therefore think it just that such, according to former Statutes, should lose their paid Estates. p. 82.

This Opinion I oppose, as both unjust, inconvenient, and frivolous. For 1st, If a man carry money or other Effects out of England to purchase Lands in Ireland, why should not the rents, Issues & Profits of the same Land return into England; with the same Reason that

the money of England was diminished to buy it, p. 83.

A great calamity is impleating poor Tenkemen, and tre passing them into Crimes, Indictments, Bishop-Courts &c, feigning & compounding of Trespasses, not without making benefit by the Office of Justice of Peace. p. 85.

Compounding Crimes.

Of the 1,100,000 Inhabitants of Ireland, about 800,000 of them are Irish; and that above 600,000 of them lived very simply in the Cabins afore mentioned. p. 91.

Inhabitants divided.

The Priests among them are of small Learning, but are thought by their Flocks to have much, because they can speak Latin more or less, and can often out talk in Latin those who dispute them. 91. or the Scriptures. p. 92.

Priests.

They also comfort their Flocks, partly by Prophecies of their Restoration to their ancient Estates & Liberties, which the abler sort of them pick from what the Prophets of the Old Testament have delivered by way of Gods promise to restore the Jews & the Kingdom to Israel. They make little scruple of an Oath upon a Protestant Bible, but will lowdly take up a stone, and swear upon it, calling it a Book, than by the Bible. But of all oaths, they think themselves at much liberty to take a Land Oath, as they call it: which is an Oath to prove a forged Deed, a Possession, Levery & Seisin, Payment of Rents &c, in order to recover for their Countrymen the Lands which they

prophecy the restoration of the people

False oaths.

Land oaths.

Cruelty, conspirit.

had forfeited, ... they confess nothing at their Executions, though never so guilty. In brief there is much Superstition among them, but formerly much more than there is now, ... p. 92.

Obey their Grandees more than God.

The poor seem rather to obey their Grandees, old Landlords, & the Heads of their Septs & Clans than God. p. 94.

Diet described on p. 80.

Why Lazy.

Their Lazing, seems to me to proceed rather from want of Employment & Encouragement to work, than from the natural abundance of Phlegm in their Bowels & Blood. ... ed

and with Milk, whereof one Cow will, in Summer ten meat & drink enough for three men, when they ca where gather Cockles, Oysters, Muscles, Crabs &c, with Nets, Angles, or the Art of Fishing?

Plenty & Food.

... ge ... the Patriarchs of old, and the Saints of later times, by whose Prayers & Merits they are to be relieved, and whose Examples they are therefore to follow?

Industry hindered by law.

And why should they breed more Cattel, since 'tis penal to import them into England? Why should they raise more commodities, since there is not Merchants sufficiently Stocked to take them of them, nor provided with other more pleasing foreign Commodities to give in Exchange for them.

And how should Merchants have Stock, since Trade is prohibited & fettered by the Statutes of England? And why should Men endeavor to get Estates, where the Legislative Power is not agreed upon; & where Tricks & Words destroy natural Rights & Properties?, pp. 96 7.

Thieving - thin population. Thievery is apt to all thin-peopled Countries, such as Ireland is, where there cannot be many Eyes to prevent such crimes; & where what is stolen can be easily hidden & eaten, & where 'tis easy to burn the House, or violate the Persons of those who prosecute these Crimes &c. p. 98.

Language - It is for the Interest of the Irish to be transmuted into English, so to reform their housing that English women may be content to be their wives, to decline their language - which makes those who do not understand it, suspect that what is spoken in it, is to their prejudice. p. 99.

People are better off. The poorest now in Ireland ride on horse back, when heretofore the best ran on foot like Animals, wear better Cloaths, the Gentry have better Breeding, and the generality of the Plebians more money and Freedom. p. 101.

Reasons for supposing that Ireland was first peopled from Scotland. p. 102.

Language but few words. The Irish & Welch languages but few words all the artificial things being expressed by the language of their Conquerors. p. 104.

Most things English names. As to their Town lands, Plough lands, Colps, Gneeres, Bullibos, Ballibelaghs, Twos, Horsemens, Beds &c. they are all

Tithes to land — Ballybelaghin unequal.

all this law become unequal both in Quantity & Value, having been made upon grounds which are now Absolete & Antiquated. p. 105.

English kill Irish — different laws.

The English in Ireland before Henry the VIth time, lived in Ireland as the Europeans do in America, & so as an Englishman was not punishable for killing an Irishman, & they were governed by different Laws; the Irish by the Brehon Law, & the English there by the Laws of England. p. 110.

English degenerate.

English in Ireland, growing poor & discontented, degenerate into Irish, - vice versa, Irish growing into Wealth & Favour, reconcile to the English. 110.

In towns, Protestants to Papists 3 to 8.

In cities & towns, the Protestants are to the Papists as three to eight. p. 111.

Catholics had 34 days more than Protestant.

Irish Papists, besides Sundays & the 27 Holidays appointed by the Law) observe about 34 days more in the year, in which they do no corporal Labour so they have about 266 Working days; whereas Protestants not strictly observing of ~~Labour~~ Legal Holy days, have, in effect, 300 Working-days in the year, that is 34 days more than the Papists. p. 116.

Land under peopled.

Ireland under peopled 10 Acres of good Land to

every head in Ireland, in England & France there are but four, and in Holland scarce one. 118.

Ale-houses. The great number of Ale-houses is a sign of want of Employment in those that buy, no less than those that sell the Drink. p. 120.

Reasons why England & Ireland should be united. "If the reducing the late Rebellion did cost England three times more in Men & Money, than the Substance of the whole Country, when reduced is worth." is one of the reasons given. p. 122.

Tax of 9d. per Sunday. That the Inhabitants of the wretched Cabbins in Ireland may be encouraged to reform them, the author suggests the remitting of the Penalty of Nine pence per Sunday, & like to make gardens &c. Also that the wholesome Laws against Lillers, Vagabonds &c. may be applied to the prevention of Beggary & Thievery. p. 125.

Reduce no. of Vintners & Inn-holders. Means of remedying the Defects & Impediments in the Trade of Ireland. That the People be dissuaded from the Observation of superfluous Holidays, — the Number of Popish Priests & Friars, also of the Ale-houses, be reduced, — & that the Constable, Sheriff & Bailiffs may also be English Protestants, tho' upon Salary. p. 128.

Howden's "Review of the State of Ireland."

Vol. 1st.

An Historical Review of the State of Ireland, from the Invasion of that Country under Henry II to its Union with Great Britain, on the 1st of January 1801. In two volumes. By Francis Howden Esq. London. 1803.

Vol. I

Technical exportation of woolen woolen.

The laws by which the English legislature prohibited the exportation of wool & woolen manufactures from Ireland, upon pain of confiscation, imprisonment and transportation, and by which no acquittal in Ireland of any offence against these statutes was allowed to be pleaded in bar of any indictment upon them within the kingdom of England, were considered as grievous usurpations upon the independent constitutional rights of Ireland. pp. 205. 6.

Ld. Carteret. 1725 to 1731 Boulter the real Governor.

Lord Carteret's administration of Ireland lasted from 1725 to 1731, yet Ireland was properly governed during that time by Primate Boulter, to whom the support & extension of the English interest in Ireland was solely committed ... Out of Parliament the sorness at the national calamity (famine) became most alarming from the Protestants. Primate Boulter, in a letter to the Duke of Newcastle of the 23rd of November, 1728, says, "I am sorry to give your Grace so melancholy an account of the state of this kingdom as I shall by this letter, but I thought it my duty

Boulter quoted.

Famine causes emigration.

to let his Majesty know our present condition in the North. For we have had three bad harvests together there, which has made oatmeal, which is their great subsistence, much dearer than ordinary." He goes then complaining of American agents

Am. agents.

seducing the people, with prospects of rapidly established settlements across the Atlantic; and adds, "they have been better able to seduce people by reason of the necessities of the poor of late.

mostly Protestants.

The people that go from hence make great complaints of the oppressions they suffer here, not from the government, but from their fellow subjects of one kind or another as well as of the dearness of provisions, and say these oppressions are one reason of their going". The prelate then assures the duke, that 3100

3100 in 1728 went to the W. Indies.

had, in the preceding summer been shipped off from thence for the West Indies, and he draws a lamentable picture of the new miseries they voluntarily undertake to encounter, rather than continue under the oppression they suffered at home. One would naturally suppose, that the chief of these unfortunate emigrants had been from that body of the people, who not only felt the common hand of oppression upon them, but who were groaning under an unprecedented code of severity, from which the Protestants were wholly exempted. Yet continues his grace, "the whole north is in a ferment at present. (Nov. 23. 1728) and people every day engaging one another to go the next year to the West Indies. The humour has spread like a contagious distemper, and the people will hardly hear anybody, that tries to cure them

of their madness. The worst is, that it affects only Protestants, and reigns chiefly in the North, which is the seat of our linen manufacture. This unsettled state puts almost a stop to trade, and the more so, as several, who were in good credit before have taken up parcels of goods on trust and disposed of them, and are gone off with the money, so that there is no trade here but for ready money".

Emigration mostly from the North.

It is lamentable to observe the Primate labouring to trace these discontents even in the Protestant Irish, from any other than the real cause. "We have had under our consideration how to put some stop to this growing evil: we think by some old laws we can hinder money being carried abroad, and stop all but merchants that have not a license from going out of the kingdom. By this post we have sent my lord lieutenant the representation of the gentlemen of the North and the opinion of our lawyers what can be done by law to hinder people going abroad; but these are matters we shall do nothing in without directions from his majesty. But whatever can be done by law, I fear it may be dangerous, forcible to hinder a number of needy people from quitting us."

Measures to prevent emigration.

Yet the Primate's accounts of this temper & disposition of the people did not support that general sense of their happiness, which was so pathetically bemoaned forth in the speech from the

thence, it behoves us to remark, that in the spring of 1799 his grace informed the Duke of Portland that they were in a very bad way there; that the distresses of the poor continued; that subscriptions had been set on foot in Dublin to purchase corn from Munster, where it was more plentiful and cheaper, & sell it at reduced prices in the North; that there had been two riots at Limerick, Cork, Clonmel and Waterford, also at divers other places to prevent the corn from going to the North; that those at Limerick & Cork had been the worst, where they had broken down open warehouses & cellars, and set what price they pleased on provisions; but that he had given the necessary orders to suppress these riots. He admits that the buying up of the corn in Munster had greatly raised the markets there; but that they were still a third cheaper than in the North. His grace then makes an observation, which always has & always will be made in all cases of riot of this nature. There is one reflection these poor wretches have not made, that by their riots the country are deterred from bringing them in provisions, which will make things dearer in those places, than the exportation they are so angry at."

Buy corn in the mills of Ireland & sell it to the North

Riots.

Government generally may secure the mob from foreign irritation; it never can give them reflection under those impressions. Cornwallis had given orders to the several magistrates and the judges of assize to have the rioters prosecuted and severely punished in the North. In the

Moulen's Review of the State of Ireland

Vol. 1st.

Continued emigration. Note the humour of going to America still continued, and the easiness of provisions certainly made many quit them; there were then seven ships going at Kinsale, that were carrying up about 1000 passengers thither; and if, said his grace, we knew how to stop them, as most of them could neither get victuals or work at home, it would be cruel to do it.

Vessels at Dublin, taking 1000.

The dissenting ministers at this time presented a memorial of the grievances their brethren had assigned, as the causes, in their apprehensions, of the great desertion in the North, which were chiefly the oppression of the ecclesiastical courts about tithes, the whole of which his grace denied or justified in a special letter to the Bishop of London. Another complaint was the sacramental test; in relation to which his grace told them, the laws were the same in England. The other grievances they mentioned were the raising of the rents unreasonably, the oppression of the justices of the peace, sequestrators, & other officers in the country. He learned also, that the Parliament was sensible of more discontent from another cause, which had not heretofore been touched on. "Very much fear" said his grace, (June 10th, 1729) "that notwithstanding all precautions, we are in danger of having a troublesome session, as the debts of the nation are very much increased within a few years." pp. 275-8.

Memorial of dissenting ministers.

Irish debts.

Note on p. 266. On the 7th of March, 1727, Parliament

Butler wrote to his Grace of Newcastle, p. 36, "Since I came here in the year 1725, there was almost a famine among the poor; last year the dearness of corn was such, that thousands of families quitted their habitations to seek bread elsewhere, & many hundreds perished. This year the poor had consumed their potatoes, which is their winter subsistence, near two months sooner than ordinary, and are already, through the dearness of corn, in that want, that in some places they begin to quit their habitations." pp. 266 f.

Famine from 1725 to 1727.

1750 1761. Vol. on p. 335, "The late respectable and patriotic Hely Hutchinson, gives the following just account of the national distress on account of the decline of public credit. "The revenue, for the reasons already given, decreased in 1753, fell lower in 1756 and still lower in 1757. In the last year, the vaunted prosperity of Ireland was changed into misery & distress; the lower classes of our people wanted food, the money arising from the extravagance of the rich was partly applied to alleviate the sufferings of the poor." p. 334.

Autchinson — decline of public credit.

It is an unexceptionable axiom, that a distressed peasantry argues a corrupt or unwise government; the excesses therefore of desperate wretchedness are to be immediately sought in the fierceness & irritation of the sufferers; though the efficient cause of the suffering

must be traced to an higher & less responsible source, p. 835

Interest from 1755 to 1762.

various causes about this period (1755, 1762) concurred in reducing this forlorn peasantry to the most abject wretchedness. A disease among cattle had spread from Holstein through Holland into England, where it raged some years, & consequently raised the price of beef, butter & cheese to exorbitancy; pasturage became more profitable than tillage; & the whole agricultural

Cattle disease raised the price of meat.

agriculture of the South of Ireland, which had for some time flourished under the mild administration of the Popery laws, instantly ceased; the numerous families, which were fed by the labour of agriculture, were turned adrift without means of subsistence. Pressed by need, most of these unfortunate peasants sought shelter in the neighboring towns, for

Grazing replaced farming.

the sake of begging that bread which they could no longer earn: and the only piteous resource of the

Beggary, death or emigration.

affluent was to ship off as many as would emigrate to seek maintenance or death in foreign climes. The price then paid for the little labour, that was done, kept not pace with the rise of necessaries; it exceeded not the wages given in the days of

Rents rise faster than wages.

Elizabeth. The landlords demanded extravagant rents from their cottiers, & to reconcile them to their lettings, they generally allowed them a right of

common, which they soon deprived them by enclosures; the inability of these tenants to pay both their rents & tithes, made them feel the exaction & levying of them by the proctors, as a grievance insupportable. Insurrections became frequent, & a commission was appointed to enquire upon the spot into the causes & circumstances of these riots. In a report, the commission set forth "that the by enclosing arable land, many poor subjects had been driven to extreme poverty, & compelled to leave the places where they were born, & seek livings in other countries; insomuch, as in times past, where 10, 20, yea, in some places, 200 people were living, there is nothing now but sheep & bullocks. All that land which was heretofore tilled & occupied by so many men, is now gotten by the insatiable greediness of men, into one or two men's hands; & scarcely dwelt upon by one poor shepherd, so that the realm is thereby brought into marvellous desolation."

Labourers not needed.

In a note on p. 337, is an extract from Arthur Young's pp. 337, 340 "Tour in Ireland", vol. II. pp. 41-42, describing these riots, & the different bodies of men, as the White Boys, Levy of Day Boys, &c, who took part in them.

The loss to England of the American colonies made her more lenient to Ireland, p. 427.

Loss of American Colonies.

Ireland is in strength; she has acquired that strength by

Lowden's Review of the State of Ireland.

Vol. 1st & 2nd.

Grattan's Speech.

The weakness of Britain, for Ireland was saved when America was lost; when England conquered, Ireland was coerced; when she was defeated, Ireland was relieved; and when Charlestown was taken, the malting & sugar bills were altered. Have you not all of you, when you heard of a defeat, at the same instant, condoled with England & congratulated Ireland? p. 574. Grattan in the House of Common. Feb. 22nd, 1782.

Vol. 2nd.

£6. for a Potatoe ground to be worked out, at 5d. a day.

On the 31st of Jan. 1787, when the House was in a committee on the commotions prevailing in some places, Sr Fitzgibbon, the attorney general, assured the house, that it was impossible for the peasantry of Munster any longer to exist in the extreme wretchedness under which they labored. A poor man was to pay 6 pounds for an acre of potatoe ground, which £6 pounds he must work out at 5d a day. pp. 1558.

Tythes on Potatoes.

On the 13th of March, 1787, Mr. Grattan wishing to check the lawlessness, as well as relieve the distresses of the poor, brought forward the subject of tythes. In the South, potatoes were tythed. The peasant often payed seven pounds an acre for land, got 6d a day for his labor, & paid 8s to 12s for his tythe. This attacked cultivation in its cradle & tythed the lowest & most general subsistence of human life. This was chiefly confined to the

Plowden's "Review of the State of Ireland."
Vol. 3rd.

south, one of the great regions of poverty. In Connaught, polyglots paid in tythes. In the north a moderate modus took place, but in the south they paid a great tythe & had perpetual disturbances. p. 164.

Vol. 3rd.

The Bishop of Kilala has, in his narrative as to what passed at Kilala in the summer of 1798, explained, why some Roman Catholic priests would always be found concerned in commotions in Ireland. Their 2d, was because of their dependance on their people for the means of subsistence. The peasant loves a revolution because he feels the weight of poverty, and the priest must follow the popular wave, or be left behind on the beach to perish. p. 716, note.

Why priests take part in Riots.

Letters written by His Excellency Hugh Boulter, D.D., Lord Primate of all Ireland &c., to Several Ministers of State in England and some Others. Containing the account of the most interesting Transactions which passed in Ireland from 1725 to 1738. 2 Vols. in 1. Dublin, 1770.

To Lord Carteret, Dublin, May 19th, 1726. Every day posts bring accounts come in to us that there are great numbers listing here for foreign parts service; the words given out in these parts is, that they are going over to England for work. Complaints come in daily from such as are

Feelings & sentiments prevalent among the papists at this time.

incredible numbers of hands, that the lusty young fellows are quitting them upon this pretence ..... & we have given the necessary orders to all customhouse officers to have a watchful eye on all who attempt to leave the kingdom; & shall, as new informations come in, go on giving the best orders we can. p. 60.

Measures to prevent enlistment.

" the Archbp. of Canterbury. Dublin. Feb. 13. 1727. There are probable in this kingdom five papists at least to one protestant: we have incumbents and curates to the number of about 800, whilst there are near 3000 popish priests of all sorts here. Many of our clergy have no parsonage houses, nor glebes to build them on. parishes, some 8 & 10, 12 & 14 miles long with only one Church in them. — few market towns to obtain provisions from, & few farmers to supply their wants. I propose two ways for the relief of the resident clergy of Ireland. p. 169.

Papists to Protestants 5 to 1.

Protestant clergy need relief.

" the Archbp. of Canterbury, Dublin, Feb. 4th, 1727.

Our present tillage falls very short of answering the demands of this nation, which occasions our importing corn from England & other places; and whilst our poor have bread to eat, we do not complain of this, but by tilling so little, if our crop fails, or yields indifferently our poor have not money to buy bread. This was the case in 1726, and last year, and without a prodigious

So little tillage.

Bread short.

crop, will be more so this year. When I went my visitation last year, barley, in some inland places, sold for 6s. a bushel, to make the bread of; and oatmeal, (which is the bread of the north) sold for twice or thrice the usual price: and we met all the roads full of whole families that had left their homes to beg abroad, since their neighbors had nothing to relieve them with. And, as the winter subsistance of the poor is chiefly potatoes, this scarcity drove the poor to begin with their potatoes before they were full grown, so that they have lost half the benefit of them, and have spent their stock about two months sooner than usual; and oatmeal is, at this distance from harvest, in many parts of this kingdom, three times the customary price; so that this summer must be more fatal to us than the last; when I fear many hundreds perished by famine.

Barley-oats potatoes not full grown,

The occasion of this evil is, that many persons have hired large tracts of land, on to 3000 or 4000 acres, & have stocked them with cattle, and ~~have~~ stocked them with cattle and have no other inhabitants on their land, than so many cottiers as are necessary to look after their sheep & black cattle, so that in some of the finest counties, in many places there is neither house nor corn field to be seen in 10 or 18 miles travelling; and daily in some counties, many gentlemen, as their leases fall into their hands, lay up their tenants from tillage, which is one of the main causes why so many venture to go into foreign service at the hazard of their lives, if taken, because they can get no land

100 acres in cattle.

a bill at home. And if some stop be not put to this evil, we must daily decrease in the numbers of our people. But we hope, if this tillage bill takes place, to keep our youth at home, to employ our poor, and not be in danger of a famine among the poor upon any little miscarriage in our harvest. pp. 178-9.

[Burn-beat is only a mistake for burn-beat, that is to cut the turf, for burning the land, sometimes called Sandhoeing, means practised in Donnaghadee]

Tillage bill.

To the Duke of Newcastle, Dublin, March 7, 1727.

The provision of the tillage bill is that it gives no premium to the exporter of corn, but obliges every person occupying 100 acres or more, to plough five for every 100 acres he possesses, — although the landlords in some parts tye up their tenants from ploughing, it releases the tenant from such articles as far as five acres in 100, but that the landlord may be no sufferer, the tenant is not at liberty to burn-beat the land. For want of tillage our young fellows have no employment at home & go into foreign service, and upon any accident in our harvest, we are in danger of a famine.

Since I came here in 1726, there was almost a famine among the poor; last year, the dearness of corn was such that thousands of families quitted their habitations, to seek bread elsewhere, and many hundreds perished; this year the poor had consumed their potatoes two months sooner than ordinary, &c. p. 181.

See Flouden p. 221 this book.

To the Bishop of London, Dublin, April 18th, 1728. Our en-

rates bill has passed the Commons, &c. The tythe bill has had a petition preferred against it by the quakers, who are to be heard by council against it on Tuesday next. I think their petition will do the bill no hurt, since it was resented by the Commons as a shameful piece of ingratitude to the Bishops, without whom their bill about their examination could not have passed. p. 18. The gaol bill passed afterwards.

Quakers oppose the tythe bill.

"To the Duke of Newcastle, Dublin, May 25th. 1728.

"The great distress the poor are in, through a great part of this country, has raised a resolution in many of the gentry to put the tillage bill in execution, which I hope will in a few years prevent our suffering little less than a famine almost every other year. p. 194.

Tillage bill expected to prevent famine.

"To the Duke of Newcastle. Dublin, July 16th. 1728. Great scarcity of silver coin. We have hundreds of families, (all protestants) removing out of the north to America, and the least obstruction in the linen manufacture, on which the north subsists, must occasion greater numbers following, & the want of silver increasing, will prove a terrible blow to that manufacture, as there will not be money to pay the poor for their small parcels of yarn. p. 201.

want of coin — linen manufacture obstruction in cause of emigration.

"If silver grows more scarce with us, our rents must certainly fall, not only to our provincials who live here, but to the damage of the noblemen & gentlemen of England, who have estates here, & of those others who spend their rents in England. p. 201.

silver scarce. rents must fall.

Boulter's Letters on Ireland.

Vol. 1st

"In the month of October, Dublin, Nov. 9th, 1725. We are under very great trouble here about a frenzy that has taken hold of very great numbers, to leave this country for the West Indies; & we are endeavouring to learn what may be the reasons of it, and the proper remedies; which as soon as we are able, we shall lay before the government in England, p. 209.

Frenzy to W. Indies.

To the Duke of Newcastle - Dublin, Nov. 23, 1728. We have had three bad harvests there [the North], which has made oatmeal, which is their great subsistance, much dearer than ordinary; & as our farmers here are very poor, and obliged as soon as they have their corn, to sell it for ready money to pay their rents, it is more in the power of those who have a little money to engross corn here, & make advantage of its scarceness, than in England.

3 bad harvests.

We had for several years some agents from the colonies in America, and several masters of ships that have gone about the country, and deluded the people with stories of great plenty & states to be had for going for in those parts of the world; & they have been the better able to seduce people, by reason of the necessities of the poor of late.

Emigration Agents from America.

The people that go from hence make great complaint of the oppressions they suffer here, not from the government, but from their fellow subjects of one kind or another, as well as of the dearness of provision, & say these oppressions are one reason of their going.

But whatever occasions their going, it is certain that above 4000 men, women & children have been shipped off from hence for the West Indies, within three years, & of these above 800 this last summer. Of these possibly one in ten may be a man of substance, & may do well enough abroad, but the case of the rest is deplorable, the rest either hire themselves to those of substance for their passage, or contract with the masters of ships for four years servitude when they come thither, or, if they make a shift to pay for their passage, will be under a necessity of selling themselves for servants for four years for their subsistance when they come there.

4000 shipped off within 3 years for W. I.

1/10 men of substance. The rest poor — must sell themselves.

The whole north is in a ferment at present, & people engaging one another to go next year to the W. I. The humour has spread like a contagious distemper, & the people will hardly hear any body that tries to cure them of their madness. The worst is that it affects only protestants, & reigns chiefly in the north, the seat of the our linen manufacture.

Effects Protestants & linen manufacture.

We have had it under our consideration how to put some stop to this growing evil: we think that by some old laws we can hinder money being carried abroad, & stop all but merchants, that have not a licence, from going out of the kingdom.

We shall endeavor to keep corn at a reasonable price till next harvest, that so dearness of bread may drive none from us. And to compass this we are subscribing for a sum of money to buy corn where it can be had the cheapest, & to

Corn might be prevent exportation.

sell it, to lose in the north, to keep down the markets here, & believe we shall have good success in our subscription.

pp. 209-11.

To the Archbp. of Canterbury, Dublin, Dec. 3rd 1728. The keeping of people here by force, will I fear, have bad consequences, the numbers that are infected with the humor being very great; and the putting some difficulties in peoples way, & obliging fraudulent debtors to pay their creditors, may probably do some good. p. 213.

Cant be prevented by force.

To the same. Dublin Feb. 13th, 1729. I find all things have been here, & am satisfied the bulk of these adventurers worst themselves by removing to America, & hope the frenzy will gradually abate. p. 224.

Deported by going.

To the Duke of Newcastle. Dublin, March 13. 1729. The scarcity & dearness of provision still increased in the North; many have eaten the oats they should have sowed their land with.

Eat their seed oats.

There have been tumults at Limerick, Cork, Waterford, Clonmel & other places to prevent the corn we have bought from going to the North. Those at Limerick & Cork have been the worst. The humour of going to America still continues, & the scarcity of provisions certainly makes many quit us; there are now seven ships at Belfast that are carrying off about 1000 passengers thither: & if we knew how to stop them, as most of them can neither get victuals nor work at home,

Riots in the South against corn buyers.

Boulter's "Letters on Ireland."

Vol. 1st.

it would be cruel to do so. p. 230-31.

Dissenting Ministers 400 l. of Geo. II.

to Mr. Robert Walpole. Dublin, March, 31st. 1729. I recommend the case of the dissenting ministers of the north of Ireland, who, on his late Majesty's death, have lost the 400 l. per annum, he was accustomed to give them from his privy purse. They are sensible that nothing is due to them, nor do they make any such claim, but as the calamities of this kingdom are at present very great, & by the desertion of many of their people to America, & the poverty of the greatest part of the rest, their contributions, particularly in the North, are very much fallen off, it would be a great instance of his Majesty's goodness, if he would consider their present distress.

Bad condition from Emigration.

What with scarceness of corn in the north, & the loss of all credit there, by the numbers that go, or talk of going to America, & with the disturbances in the south, this kingdom is at present in a deplorable condition. p. 237.

Vol. 2nd.

Sectarian Schools.

to the Bishop of London. Dublin May 5th, 1730. Several gentlemen here have promised subscriptions for the purpose of maintaining schools for conversion of Catholic children to the Protestant church. p. 9.

Vol. 1st.

to the Bishop of London. Dublin March 13. 1728. The Irish gentlemen in London would have the great burthen of tythes

thought one of the chief grievances that occasioned such numbers going off to America from the North, but a memorial from the dissenting ministers of this place, mentions the oppression of the ecclesiastical courts about tythes as one of their greatest grievances. The gentlemen have been persuading their tenants that it was not the paying of too much rent but too much tythe that impoverished them; & the notion soon took among Scotch Presbyterians, as a great part of the Protestants in the north are, who do not pay tythes with great cheerfulness, as it may be supposed. What the gentlemen want to be at is that they may go on raising their rents & that the clergy should still receive their old payments for their tythe. But the clergy, he says, wished to raise their tythes as the rent rose, though he thinks not in the same proportion. (Apparently) the Scotch Presbyterians thought themselves were oppressed both in the matter of rents & tythes. p. 231-4.

'Tythes cause emigration.

Also rents.

The greatest part of the occupiers of land here are so poor that an extraordinary stroke of 8 or 10 l. falling on them is certain to ruin them, p. 234.

Land holders poor.

Small sum will ruin them.

The Archbishop says that his clergy complain that they are put to as great hardships in getting in their tythes, especially their small dues, as the people are by the clergy. I can affirm to your lordship that the laity here are as troublesome &,

Tythes hard to collect.

exations as they can be in England, p. 233. The archbishop further says, that the dissenting ministers complain in their memorial of the trouble that has been given about their marriages & their schoolmasters. What this trouble was, is not explained & the archbishop knew that they had any.

Marriages

Schoolmasters &c

Another matter complained of is the sacramental test, in relation to which I told them the laws were the same in England, p. 235.

Sacramental tests.

Vol. 2nd.

To the Duke of Dorset. Dublin, Jan. 11th, 1732. My Lord Altham,* has within this past or two written to your Grace to have somewhat farther done for him by his Majesty. His present pension is 200 l. which, as he has a lady & three children, will hardly be able to carry him through the year. Asks the assistance of the Archbishop in prevailing on his Majesty to increase it. * Sole, Nephew to Arthur, Earl of Anglesea, & presumptive Heir to that Title & Estate, who died before his Uncle. He was succeeded in both Title & Estate by his Brother James. p. 70.

Lord Altham.

To the Duke of Newcastle, Dublin, Nov. 18, 1736. The clergy are have been attacked in a violent manner, in relation to the tithe of agistment, ... I cannot help thinking that one great occasion of this rancour against the clergy, is the growth of atheism, profaneness & immorality, p. 121.

Clergy & atheism.

Young's "Tour in Ireland."

Part 1st.

Copper half pence

Swift.

To Mr. Fuller Cary Dublin, March 26, 1787. Ten tuns of our copper half pence are arrived here, & four tun more has been shipped, As soon as we have received about 200 pounds worth, we shall issue a proclamation about their circulating. Dean Swift has raised some ferment about them here, but people of sense are very well satisfied of the want & goodness of them. p. 162.

A Tour in Ireland; with General Observations on the Present State of that Kingdom: Made in the Years 1776, 1777 & 1778. And brought down to the end of 1779. By Arthur Young, Esq. F.R.S. London, 1780. 2 vols. in 1.

Proprietors care only for rents

There are too many possessors of great estates in Ireland, who wish to know nothing more of it than the remittances of their rents. Preface. p. IX.

Expences 5 to 8.

The expences of a family in Dublin, are to those in London, as 5 to 8. p. 3.

Not clean. bad cookery, dirty streets.

Dublin. All the lower ranks in this city have no idea of English cleanliness, either in apartments, persons or cookery; ... From the narrowness & populousness of the principal thoroughfares, as well as from the dirt & wretchedness of the populace, walking in the streets is a most uneasy & disgusting exercise. p. 6.

Poultry in cabins.

In Meath Co. (Eastern part.) much poultry is also reared &

fed in all the cabins by means of potatoes, p. 25. So but
Butter-milk. termilk is all the food of the people, the number of swine kept
swine. is very small, p. 26.

One third of the Co. of Meath, ~~the author~~ Mr. Gerard thinks, is let to sub-
1/3 land sub-tenanted. tenants; a farm of 1100 acres near him is so, & does not pro-
duce a tythe of what it might to do, p. 70.

In conversation with Lord Longford, I made many in-
quiries concerning the state of the lower classes, & found
Belly-full of potatoes. that in some respects they were in good circumstances, in
others indifferent; they have in general such plenty of
potatoes, as always to command a bellyful; they have flax
pig, cows, poultry in the cabin. enough for all their linen, most of them a cow & some
two, and spin wool enough for their cloaths; all a pig
and numbers of poultry, and in general the complete fam-
ily of cows, calves, hogs, poultry & children, pig together in
the cabin; fuel they have in the utmost plenty;
great numbers of families are also supported by the
neighboring lakes, which abound prodigiously with fish;
a child with a packthread and crooked pin will catch
plenty of fish. perch enough in an hour for the family to live on the whole
day, and his Lordship has seen 500 children fishing
at the same time, there being no tenaciousness in the pro-
prietors of the lands about a right to the fish; besides
perch, there is pike upwards of five feet long, bream,
tench, trout of 10 lb. and as red as a salmon, & fine eels;
all these are favourable circumstances, and are very con-

Part 1st.

spicuous in the numerous & wealthy families among them.

Reverse the medal: they are ill clothed, & make a wretched appearance, and what is worse, are much oppressed by many who make them pay too dear for keeping a cow, horse, &c. They have a practice also of keeping accounts with the labourers, contriving by that means, to let the poor wretches have very little cash for their year's work. This is a great oppression, farmers & gentlemen keeping accounts with the poor is a cruel abuse: so many days work for a cabin - so many for a potatoe garden - so many for keeping a horse - and so many for a cow, are clear accounts which a poor man can understand well, but farther it ought never to go: and when he has worked out what he has of this sort, the rest of his work ought punctually to be paid him every Saturday night. Another circumstance mentioned was the excessive practice they have in general of pilfering. They steal everything they can lay their hands on, - and I should remark, that this is an account which has been very generally given me; all sorts of iron hinges, chains, locks, keys &c. gates are will be cut in pieces, and conveyed away in many places as fast as built; trees as big as a man's body, and that would require ten men to move, gone in a night. Lord Longford has had the car wheels of a car stolen as soon as made. Good stones out of a wall will be taken for a fire hearth &c. through a breach

Ill-clothed.

Account with labourers - oppressive.

Steal everything.

gates.

hinges

is made to get at them. In short, everything, and even such as are apparently of no use to them, nor is it easy to catch them, for they never carry their stolen goods home, but to some bog hole. Turnips are stolen by car loads; and two acres of wheat stuck off in a night. In short their pilfering & stealing is a perfect nuisance! How far it is owing to the oppression of laws aimed solely at the religion of those people, how far to the conduct of the gentlemen & farmers, & how far to the disposition of the people themselves, it is impossible for a passing traveller to ascertain. I am apt to believe that a better system of law & management would have good effects. They are much worse treated than the poor in England, are talked to in more opprobrious terms, & otherwise very much oppressed. p. 52.

Turnips & wheat. hide them in bogs.

Dominessed over more than in England.

Ennis Co. They have an acre of land & a cottage for 1s. 1d. to 1s. 10s. and about ½ of that in potatoes; they buy when they have not of their own, both oats, meal or potatoes; a barrel of potatoes will last a man, his wife, & four children a week; one barrel of oats will make 1 cwt. of oatmeal, which sells at 8s. 6d. to 10s. & will, in stir about, last them a week. that is the same time as a barrel of potatoes. They in general keep a cow but must buy hay for her. They also keep a pig on offal.

Detailed proportions of food.

Cow. pig.

Stealing is very common, they take every thing they can lay their hands on, yet are not so poor here as in Clare & Tipperary. Corn all carried to Dublin for the premium, that on the malt & flour pays all threepences, out

Thieving

Young's Tour in Ireland.

Part 1st.

People still with out the wheel. Population rapidly increased, & emigration, Religion of the lower classes all catholick. & poor pound Irish, 14s. or 15s.

Union with G.B. proved.

In a conversation, on the subject of a union with Great Britain, I was informed that nothing was so unpopular in Ireland as such an idea; & that the great objection to it was increasing the number of absentees. When it was in agitation, 20 peers & 60 commoners were talked of to sit in the British parliament, which would be the resident of 80 of the best estates in Ireland. Going over year to England, would be legree, make them residents; they would

absentees.

educate their children there, & in time become mere absentees: becoming so they would be unpopular; others would be elected, who, treading in the same steps, would yield the place still to others; and thus by degrees, a vast portion of the kingdom now resident would be made absentees; which would, they think, be so great a drain to Ireland, that a free trade would not repay it. p. 61.

Kilkenny Co, S.E.

Kilkenny S.E.

is manufacturing in consequence, but blankets are made at Kilkenny.... In respect to the condition of the people, they have their sallies full of potatoes, and their children eat them all day long; all cattle lay with them in the cabins. Country is not is the worst ir-

Potatoes children & cattle.

Part 1st.

People talks circumstance. All the lower classes are common catholics, to emigrations, no commutions, p. 71.

Condensed Account of White Boys, 1760

First "Levellers."

Ravished daughters of rich farmers.

Levied contributions.

Cruelties practised.

White boys, condensed account of, in Kilkenny.

They were Catholic rioters, having no foreign origin, & were not heard of till 1760, long after the landing of Thurot, or the intended expedition of M. Conflans. No foreign coin was ever seen among them. They began in Kilkenny, throwing down some enclosures of common, & levelling ditches, hence first known as "Levellers". They then began with the tythe-proctors, who fixed the tythes of the rectors, & who either screwed the collars up to the almost shilling, or relet the tythes to such as did it. They forced others to join them by menaces, & at last set up for general redressers of grievances, punished all persons, who advanced the values of lands, or hired farms over their heads - forced masters to release their apprentices, carried off the daughters of rich farmers - ravished them into marriages, of which four instances happened in a fortnight. They levied sums on the lower farmers to support their cause in courts, when prosecuted, & many subsisted for years without work on these contributions. Sometimes they committed robberies & burgeries, under pretence of redressing grievances, & one of their usual punishments was taking people out of their beds, carrying them off, naked, in winter on horseback, hanging them up to their chin in holes, filled with briars, & cutting off an ear. This continued eight or ten years. Attempts were made to

Great influence with the poor Catholics. who finally put them down.

well them out with little success, such was their influence over the common people. An informer was obliged to quit the country, or remain exposed to their resentment. The parish inhabitants at length themselves associated against them, who, being well armed, while the white boys were ill armed, helped much to put down the latter. In consequence of this general exertion nearly twenty were convicted & executed. Since this all has been quiet. What has helped much to abate the evil was the fall in the price of land, lately taken place. This has afated the hiring farms over the heads of others. In some places, though not in all, the extortions of the tythe proctors have been less severe. p. 75 77.

Fall of land helped.

Poor women ugly with women handsome.

The women among the lower classes, in general, in Ireland, are as ugly as the women of fashion are handsome. p. 82

Wexford Co. 40 or 50 emigrate in 4 yrs.

Courtown, Wexford Co. S. People more industrious than formerly. In about four years, 40 or 30 persons emigrated to America. The white boys were violent for about three months in 1775, chiefly from Kilkenny & Carlow, but suppressed immediately by the spirited associations of the gentlemen. p. 82

White boys suppressed.

Part 1st.

Co. Louth.

Louth. S.E. Lord Chief Baron Foster of Dundalk, (N.E.) tells the author, that the popery laws, though severe, were never executed. He never knew a protestant discoverer get a lease by proving, that lands were let under two thirds of their real value to the a papist. As to the penalties, on carrying arms & reading mass, the first are never executed, & mass-houses were to be seen every where. He said the Roman Catholics were in general a very sober, honest, industrious people. He was assured that the emigrations, which made so much noise in the north, were principally idle people, who left the country better on their absence. They were generally dissenters, very few churchmen or catholics. It is found in the linen manufacture that it never flourishes when oat meal is cheap. p. 101.

with-la-ws Lawe-not executed. informers, arms-mass-houses. emigrants idle-dissenters, manufactures bad when food is cheap.

Louth Co. Religion mostly roman, but some presbyterians & church of England. Manufacturers generally protestants. p. 108.

County of Armagh. N.E.

Armagh, N.E. The linen manufacture in 1772-3, declined both in price & quantity, owing to the destruction of credit & want of a market. The emigrations were chiefly in these years. Many weavers & spinners, with all their families, went. Some farmers, who sold their leases, went off with ~~sums~~ of from 100 l to 300 l; & carried many with them. They stopped going when the war broke out. In 1772-3.

linen declined in 1772-3. Emigrations was. Weavers & Spinners - Stopped when the war broke out.

Young's "Tour in Ireland."

Part 1st.

Of the Mostly Catholics.

many turned farm laborers, which is not the case when trade is high. The religion generally roman, some presbyterians; protestants emigrates most. The oak boys & steel boys, (protestants) had their rise in increase of rents, & oppressive county cesses or taxes. The manufacture is great at present, & prices greater, & the emigrations nothing about Armagh, but Antrim, Downe & Derry, many chiefly idle fellows, [have gone] who have not been the least missed. Some went with money, but the sums not considerable. Lord Donegal's high rents were not the cause as reported, for some sold their leases for 20, 30, or 40 pounds, & this was the money chiefly carried. A weaver earns 1s. 4d. a farm laborer 8d. The oak boys began at Blewstone, on the county cess. [rate] but in a moment rose to rents, tythes, bogs & everything else; idle idle rascals all that went to America. p. 105.

Protestants emigrate.

Business better - Emigrations ceas.

Mostly idle Protestants. some with money.

High rents not the cause.

Oak boys.

Emigrants idle rascals.

I found at Lurgan, [a market town in Ulster] that emigrations were at their height in 1772-3. Some went from the neighborhood with properties, but not many. They were in general poor & unemployed; when provisions are cheap here, the poor are much at the whiskey houses. All the drapers north that cut meat was never under 1d. a pound. Farms much divided; yet few raise oat meal enough to feed

Ulster. N. Great emigration in 1772-3.

Provisions cheap labor dear.

themselves. Weavers earn by coarse linens 1s. a day. By fine 1s 4d. the same with the spinners. The finer the yarn, the more they earn, but in common a woman earns about 8d.

Leaving Lurgan I went to Warrenstown, [Co. Downe.]

Downe Co. Emigration had not thinned the population, but will go in shoals after American war. few catholics emigrate.

Mr. Waring there was of opinion that the emigrations had not thinned the population, for at present they are crowded with people; but he thinks if the war ends in favor of the Americans, they will go off in shoals. very few roman catholics emigrated. The rising of the steel boys owing to an increase of rents, & general oppression. But Mr. W. remarked that the pardons which were granted to the oak boys, a few years before, were principally the cause of those new disturbances. p. 12.

Antrim. p. 12. Emigrants idle. p. 23. but carried much money.

Lisburn Hill, Co. Antrim. The emigrations were considerable in 1852-3. & carried off a good deal of money, but it was chiefly of dissolute & idle people, they were not missed at all. p. 139.

Derry N. Too populous. Emigrants dissolute.

Should continue.

Derry Co. Rents in Derry. 10s-6d. the irish acre; & farms from 6 to 15 acres. The emigrations from this neighborhood were, in general, of idle, loose, disorderly people. It is at present, I was informed, too populous; & if the emigrations are not renewed, the ill effects will be severely felt. The whole county of Derry belongs to the London companies & the Bishop, except some trifling properties. p. 141.

Derry belongs to the London Co.

Young's Tour in Ireland.

Emigration large, take much money. Mr. Smith of Newtown Limnavaddy, Co. Derry, said, the emigrations were very great from hence of both idle & industrious, & carried large sums with them. Not so populous at present. p. 143.

Tyrone Co. The common people are remarkable prone to thieving, particularly grass, timber, & turf, & they bring up their children to boking potatoes, that is artfully raising them, taking out the best roots & then replanting them, so that the owner is perfectly deceived when he takes up the crop. p. 162.

Prone to thieving.

Boking potatoes.

Mayo Co. N.W. No tree. Mayo Co. N.W. There is not a tree in the whole county of Erris; a man going out of it to pay his rent re, his son with him a lad of twenty, when he came near Killala, & saw a tree, exclaimed, Lord, father what is that? But bare of wood as it is at present, it was in the sylvan age of Ireland, completely covered, for in no part of the kingdom is there found more, or larger in the bogs. p. 208.

Plough in horse tail.

Plough & harrow by the horses tail. pp. 179-209.

Galway, N.W. Co. Galway. There were many emigrants from Galway to America; but only of the loose idle people. The general religion is roman catholic, but about Monivea chiefly protestant. p. 230.

Emigrants. Loose people.

People mostly Catholics

Kerry N.W. Ardella, Kerry Co. N.W., There is a colony of Palatines here, and were above 30 years, brought from Limerick [the adjoining county] by Col. Cassel, who settled them as little farmers; They cost him above 800£ settling. He gave each a cow & a horse, & every thing they wanted for a year, & let the land for half its value. They plough with a wheel plough, which works easily with two horses without a driver; they brought in cars with wheels, where were only sliding ones before; they sow their potatoes in drills with the plough, & plough them out, & this with great success, but nobody follows them. p. 306.

Palatine settlement. first mention.

The State of the poor in the whole county of Kerry is represented as exceedingly miserable. The cottars on a farm cannot go from one to another in order to find a good master as in England, for all the country is in the same system, & no redress to be found.

Cottars poor—no redress. why!

Thus the farmers are enabled to set the price of labor, as low & the rate of land, as high, as they like. They value the labor at 4d or 6d a day, which they pay in land, rated much above its value. They live upon potatoes & sour milk, the poorest having only salt & water, & now & then a herring to their potatoes. They are in comparably worse off than 20 years ago. To these evils have been owing emigrations, which have been considerable. p. 304.

Labor 4d. Potatoes—salt & water. Emigrations.

Limerick N.W. Adare—ten miles from Limerick in Limerick Co. Pal-

Young's "Tour in Ireland."

Part. 1st.

Palatines and Mention of.

lines were settled here by the late Lord Southwell, 70 years ago. They generally have leases for three lives & are not cottars, but if they work for farmers are paid in money. Unlike the Irish they put their potatoes in with the plough, & plough them out. They plough without driver; — a boy of 12, has been known to plough & drive four horses. Some have a hopper to their ploughs, which sows the land at the same time it is ploughed. In their course of crops, they keep their land many years, never laying it out as their neighbors do. They preserve some German customs, sleep between two beds, appoint a burgomaster to settle disputes, & yet preserve their language, though it is declining. They are very industrious, consequently better clothed, better fed, better lodged than the Irish peasants; — yet all, however, owing to this, their being independent of farmers & having leases are circumstances which will create industry. Their crops are much better than those of their neighbors. Three villages of them, about seventy families in all. At first they fed on sour krout, but gradually took to potatoes; now live on them with butter & milk, much oat bread, some of wheat; some meat & fowls, of which they raise many. Houses remarkably good & clean. Women reap & sometimes plough; they also spin, & make their children do it. Their wheat is much the

est in the country, & brings the best price. There are fewer reports of their excessive industry. One of them, in a fog season, yoked his wife with a horse to a plough. The women are a perfect contrast in industry to the Irish ladies in the cabins, none refuse to make hay, it not being the custom, yet get bind corn. p. 311.

Cabins in road ditch. Limerick Co. Mr. Y. came from Duff, all their cabins are generally in the road ditch, and numbers of them without the least garden, the potato land being assigned them upon the farm where it suits the master best... Those who do not get milk to their potatoes, eat mustard with them, raising the mustard. ~~feed~~ seed for the purpose. p. 315.

Palatines 3rd Generation. Castle Oliver, Limerick Co. Mr. Oliver planted a company of palatines, 18 years ago, from about Cathkeal, 66 families in one year, which made 300 protestants, on his own estates. Lived them upon spots, of from 18 to 30 acres each, averaging them only two thirds of rent, which he could get of others; built houses for them at the expence of above 500; gave them leases for three lives. The concourse of them has been introducing much tillage; to the proportion of their little farms, they till much more than the Irish, they drill their potatoes, and on stubble land worn out. House their cattle, feeding them with hay, & raising thereby dung. They are cleaner & neater, and live much better; are better cloathed, & all of them have neat little kitchen gardens.

Young's "Tour in Ireland."

Part 1st.

Many of them labour for nobody but themselves, and none of them constantly for others, being employed principally on their own little farms. They live partly on sour crout. p. 317.

Waterford, &c. Waterford Co. (Extreme) (S. E.) About Dungarvan there are many potatoes planted, which are sent to Dublin in boats, with loads of birch brooms; the cargo called fruit & lumber. The religion of the lower classes in Waterford, the Roman Catholic. Emigrations from this part of Ireland to Newfoundland for a season; the

Fish & timber, - mostly cath-olics, - go to Newfoundland for a season.

they have 18 to 20 for their pay, are maintained, but bring home only 7 to 11. Some stay & settle. Three years ago, 300 emigrated to N. Carolina as indented servants, but they were stopped by contrary winds. There has been something of this constantly. These poor people have no tenures in their lands & are therefore entirely subject to their employers. p. 329.

300 to N.C. as indented servants.

The trade of Waterford has increased in ten years past, - the exports of the products of pasturage full one third in 12 years. The Newfoundland trade is greater here than anywhere. The number of passengers in the N.F. ships is amazing. Ships 60 to 80. Passengers 3000 to 5000 annually. They come from most parts of Ireland. Experienced men get 18 to 25 for the season from March to November. Average

N.F. trade

Wages &c.

out paid but pay 2d home. An industrious man brings home 12d to 16d. [The season is probably the fishing season.] p. 833.

King Co. E. In Gloucester, King Co., it is thought it would be difficult to raise up a race of little farmers from the cottars, by adding land gradually at a fair rent. Nobody would be troubled with such tenants, & no farmer would hire a farm with the poor on it independent of him. Their food is potatoes & milk ten months; & potatoes & salt the remaining two. They have never a little butter; They sell their pig, calf, or their poultry, nor have they meat more than 10 Sundays in a year. Spinning wheel in every cabin — used by the women or grown girls at leisure. 19 in 20 of them breed every second year. p. 851.

Independent Labourers poor, not wanted.

Meat 10 Sundays in the year.

Spinning wheel. Breed every 2 yrs.

They are all much addicted to pilfering, & general disorder, idleness, listlessness & want of attention. They are remarkable for a most inviolable honor in never betraying each other, or even anybody else, which results from a general contempt of order & law, and everything but a cudgel. Maiming cattle, pulling down stacks, & burning the houses of those who take lands over their heads, are common. p. 852.

Never betray.

Maiming cattle — burning houses common.

Kerry Co. Dancing is very usual among the poor people, almost universal in every cabin. Dancing masters on their own work, travel through the country, from cabin to cabin, with a piper or fiddler; & the pay is six pence a quarter. It is an absolute system

Dancing lessons — 6d. a quarter.

Dance on Wednesday & Sunday, will walk seven miles to dance.

of education. Wednesdays are always celebrated with much dancing; & a Sunday rarely passes without a dance; there are very few among them, who will not, after a hard day's work, gladly walk seven miles to have a dance. Corn is not so lively, but then a hard day's work, with him is certainly a different affair from what it is with Paddy. Other branches of education are likewise much attended to, every child of the poorest family learning to read, write & cast accounts.

Children taught reading, writing & arithmetic.

Observations on the preceding Intelligence.

Ireland - better soil than England

As far as I can form a general idea of the soil of the two kingdoms, Ireland has much the advantage; if I am accurate in this, surely a stronger argument cannot be used, to show the immense importance of Capital, first in the hands of the landlords of a country, & then in that of the farmers. I have reason to believe that five pounds sterling per English acre, expended over all Ireland, which amounts to £8,341,136 would not more than build, fence, plant, drain, and im-prove that country, to be upon a par in those respects with England. And farther, that if those £8,000,000 were so expended, it would take much above £20,000,000 more, in the hands of the farmers in stock & husbandry, to put them on an equal footing with those of her sister king-

will take £8,341,136 to make it equal in cultivation &c.

dom; nor is this calculation so vague as it might at first sight appear, since the expences of improvements & stock are very easily estimated in both countries. This, is the solution of that surprising inferiority in the rent of Ireland; the english farmer pays a rent for his land in the State he finds it, which includes, not only the natural fertility of the soil, but the immense expenditure which national wealth has in the progress of time poured into it; but the irishman finds nothing he can afford to pay a rent for, but what the bounty of God has given, unaided by either wealth or industry. p. 9.

Rent question solved.

Of the Tenantry of Ireland.

It has been probable owing to the small value of land in Ireland since, and even through a considerable part of the present century, that landlords became so careless, of the interests of posterity, as readily to grant their tenants leases for ever. It might also be owing to the unfortunate civil wars, and other intestine divisions, which for so long a space of time kept that unhappy country in a state, rather of devastation than improvement. When a castle or a fortified house, and a family strong enough for a garrison were essentially necessary to the security of life or property among protestants, no man could occupy land unless he had substance for defence as well as cultivation; short, or even determinable tenures were not encouragement enough for settling in such a situation of warfare. To increase the force of an estate, leases for ever

Consequences of small value of land.

Long wars.

leases for ever.

were given of lands, which from their waste state were deemed of little value. The practice, once become common, continued long after the motives which originally gave rise to it, & was not yet ceased entirely in any part of the kingdom; Hence, therefore, tenants holding large tracts of land under a lease for ever, and which have been relet to a variety of undertenants, must be considered, in this inquiry, as landlords. p. 13.

tenants, holding leases for ever landlords.

Lessor & labourer houses alike.

I have in different parts of the kingdom seen farms just allow in after leases of three lives, of the duration of 60 & even 70 years, in which the residence of the principal tenant was not to be distinguished from the collared field surrounding it, & was at first much surprised at this, but after repeated observations, I found these men very generally were the masters of packs of wretched hounds, with which they wasted their time & money, & it is a notorious fact, that they are the hardest drinkers in Ireland. Indeed the class of the small country gentlemen, chiefly consisting of these profit renters, seem at present to monopolize that drinking spirit, which was, not many years ago, the disgrace of the kingdom at large: this conjecture is be the reason why those who might improve are so very far from doing it; but there are still greater objections to them.

Packs of hounds.

hard ~~small~~ drinkers.

real tyrants.

Living upon the spot, surrounded by their little undertenants, they prove the most oppressive species of

to grant, that our rent assistance is the destruction of a country. "Not satisfied with screwing up the rent of the land, which they relet to the occupiers of small farms, to the utermost farthing, they are rapacious & relentless in the collection of it.

But farther: the dependence of the occupier on the resident middle man was to other circumstances personal service of themselves, their cars & horses, exacted for leading turf, hay, corn, grain, &c. &c. &c., insomuch that the poor underlenants often lose their own crops & turf, from being obliged to obey these calls of their superiors. . . . In a word, the case is reducible to a short compass; intermediate tenants, who lose their own crops, work no improvements, if non resident they cannot, & if resident they do not. but they oppress the occupiers, and render them as incapable as they are, themselves, unwilling. The kingdom is an aggregate array of these facts; for if long leases, at low rents & profit incomes given, would have improved it, Ireland had long ago been a garden. It remains to enquire, whether the landlord's security is a full recompence for so much mischief. . . . .

Middle-men.

Personal service, exact per-se.

Tenants, who lose their own crops.

I have known the fact, that the landlord, disappointed of his rent, has drove (distrained) the underlenants for it at a time when they had actually paid it to the middle man. If the profit rent is spent, as it very generally is in claret & hounds, the notion of good security will prove visionary, as many a landlord in Ireland has found it; several very considerable ones have assured me

Part II

Small occupiers the best pay — intermediate tenants the worst.

that the little occupiers were the best pay they had on their estates; & the intermediate gentlemen tenants by much the worst.

In the minutes of this journey it appears, that a large part of the kingdom & the most enlightened landlords in it, have discarded this injurious system, & let their farms to none but the occupying tenantry. & their experience has proved that their rents are paid much better than ever. At the last extremity, it is the occupier's stock which is the real security of the landlord.

Labouring classes.

Importance of labouring classes.

Such is the weight of the lower classes in the great scale of national importance, that a traveller can never give too much attention to every circumstance that concerns them; their welfare forms the broad basis of public prosperity; it is they that feed, cloath, march, & fight the battles of all the other ranks of a community; it is their being able to support these various burthens without oppression, which constitutes the general felicity; in proportion to their ease is the strength & wealth of nations, as public debilitis will be the certain attendant on their misery. p. 17.

The common collar system of labouring in Ireland much resembled that of Scotland until very lately, & was probably the same all over Europe before arts & commerce changed

Part II.

the face of it. If there are cabins on a farm they are the residence of the cottars, if there are none the farmer marks out the potatoe gardens, & the labourers, who apply to him on his hiring, the land, raise their own cabins in such spots; in some places the farmer builds; in others he only assists them with the roof, &c. a verbal compact is then made that the new cottar shall have his potatoe garden at such a rent, & one, or two cows, kept him at the price of the neighborhood, he finding the cows. He then works with the farmer at the rate of the place, usually 6½d. a day, a tally being kept, half by each party, and a notch cut for every day's labour; at the end of six months, or a year, they reckon, & the balance is paid. The cottar works for himself as his potatoes require. p. 20.

Tile of Cottar & potatoe ground fixed by landlord.

Keep tally stick.

Food.

Food. Generally speaking, the Irish poor have a fair belly full of potatoes, & they have milk the greatest part of the year. What I would particularly insist on here is the value of his labour being food not money; food not for himself only, but for his wife & children. An Irishman loves whiskey as well as an English man does strong beer, but he cannot go on Saturday night to the ale house, & drink out the week's support of himself, his wife & his children, not uncommon in the ale house of the Englishmen. . . . . the Irishmans cow may be ill fed is admitted, but ill, or as it is, it is better

Whiskey

beer.

Young's Tour in Ireland.

Part II.

than the no cow of the englishman; the children of the irish cabin are nourished with milk, which, small as the quantity may be, is far preferable to the

English children vile tea –

of beer or vile tea which is the beverage of the english infant, for nowhere but in a town is milk to be

In England – food locked up.

bought. In England, bread, cheese & milk scarce & kept away from the children, under lock & key, In Ireland, the potatoes are in greater plenty & the children help themselves; they are scarce ever seen

Ireland eat potatoes all day long.

about a cabin without being in the act of eating them, it is their employment all day long. p.23.

"The good of the common irish, potatoes & milk, have been produced more than once as an instance of the extreme poverty of the country. But this I believe is an opinion embraced with more alacrity than reflection."

People athletic, but lazy when working for others.

Mr. Young thinks the opinion strange in a country whose poor people are "athletic & robust", & as capable of enduring labor as any upon earth. "The same people", he says, move languidly when working for those who oppress them, but with vigor & activity when working for themselves. The men

Many children.

have well formed vigorous bodies, their cottages swarming with children; yet he has often seen them show an excess of laziness when working

English 8d. equal Irish 6d. a day.

for themselves. He employed from 20 to 60 men for several months, & was convinced that 1s–6d. a day in

Part II.

Suffolk or Cartordshire much cheaper than 6d. at Milchistown. When they encourage themselves to hard work it is always be winner.

English half fed.

The difference between the food of the Irish & English laborer is that the Irishman has a belly full of potatoes & milk, while the Englishman has only half a belly full of bread & cheese. The sparingness with which our English laboper eats his bread & cheese is well known, but the Irishman's potatoe bowl. Placed on the floor, the whole family upon their hands around it, devouring a quantity almost incredible, the beggar seating himself to it, with a hearty welcome, the pig taking his share as readily as the wife, the cocks, hens, turkies, geese, the cur, the cat, & perhaps the cow, & all partaking of the same dish. No man can often have been a witness of it, without being convinced of the plenty, & I will add the cheerfulness which attends it. pp. 23-24.

Irish, only full of potatoes all eat out of the same bowl: pig, geese, children, cow, &c.

Clothing.

Food plenty-dont care for clothing.

The Irish care much more for food than for clothing. A person judging by their clothing would be impressed with the idea of their poverty. It hardly covers their nakedness. Shoes & stockings are seldom found on children & are often wanting to grown people & yet these people are well fed. Women are oftener without shoes than men. They wash their clothes only in rivers,

No shoes & stockings.

Young's "Tour in Ireland."

Part. II.

Bath in river—fine spotted legs.

bathing in water, & rubbing them against stones. They then roast their legs in their cabins till they are "fire spotted." They are not ill dressed on Sundays or holidays, their clothing being either black or dark blue. p. 20.

Cabins described.

"Their cottages, which are all called cabins, consist generally of one room. The walls are commonly made of mud, kneaded with straw. These are rarely above 7 ft. high, & not always above 5 or 6 ft.; they are about 2 ft. thick, & have only a door, which lets in light instead of a window, & should let the smoke out instead of a chimney, but they rather keep it in. I have seen both chimneys & windows stopped up in stone cottages, built by improving landlords, because the smoke warmed them.

Smoke injures eyes & complexion.

This, Young says, injures eyes & complexion, that of the women being that of a smoked ham, & he thinks the number of the blind poor greater than in England. The roofs of the cabins are rafters, raised from the tops of the mud walls. They are thatched with straw, potatoe stalks, or heath, - sometimes with sods of turf, cut from a grass field. They are kept in bad repair, weeds sprouting from every part, which gives them the appearance of a weedy dunghill.

Furniture.

Sometimes the pigs are seen grazing on the roof. The furniture often consists only of a pot for boiling their pota-

ocks, a bit of a table, & one or two broken stools, beds are not found universally, the family lying on straw; equally partook of by cows, calves & pigs, though the luxury of this is coming in, in Ireland, which excludes the poor pigs from the warmth of the bodies of their masters & mistresses. The turf stacks are sometimes built hollow for the benefit of the hogs. The exceptions to this general description are very numerous. In many cabbins there is much useful furniture, & some even superfluous, all however acquired within the last ten years. The cabbins are the greatest instances of Irish poverty & this must flow from the mode of payment for labour, which makes cattle so valuable to the peasant, that every thing they can spare is saved for their purchase. In England, a man's cottage will be filled with superfluities before he possesses a cow. Young thinks the comparison much in favor of the Irishman, as a hog is a much more valuable piece of goods than a set of tea things. pp. 25-6.

occupants. Pig-sties.

Hogs better than tea-set.

In every part of the kingdom, the common Irish have all sorts of live stock. My tables show the number of cows, but pigs are much more numerous, & in many parts of the Kingdom the number of cocks, hens, geese & turkeys amazed me. This abundance is due to three causes, the quantity of potatoes, the warmth of the cabin, & the great quan

Live stock very abundant.

Young's "Tour in Ireland".

Part II.

Poultry hatched by warmth of the earth.

like of spontaneous white clover. All the animals are hobbled to prevent their encroachment on the farmers. Much is sold, but what does not find a market is eaten. pp. 26-7.

Irish poor treated with contempt.

The happiness of the labouring poor in Ireland depends not merely upon the payment of their labour, their cloaths, or their food; the subordination of the lower classes, degenerating into oppression, is not to be overlooked.... It must be very apparent to every traveller, through that country, that the labouring poor are treated with harshness, & are in all respects so little considered, that their want of importance seems a perfect contrast to their situation in England, of which country, comparatively speaking, they reign the sovereigns. The age has improved so much in humanity, that even the poor irish have experienced its influence, & are every day treated better & better: but still the remnant of the old manners, the abominable distinction of religion, united with the oppressive conduct of the little country gentlemen, or rather vermin of the kingdom, who never

Landlords despots.

were out of it, altogether bear still very heavy on the poor people, & subject them to situations more mortifying than we ever behold in England. The landlord of an irish estate, inhabited by roman catholicks, is a sort of despot, who yields obedience in what concerns the poor, to no law but

His will law.

that of his will. To discover what the liberty of a people is, we must live among them, & not look for it in the statutes of the realm: the language of written law may be that

of liberty, but the situation of the poor may speak no language but that of slavery; there is too much of this contradiction in Ireland; a long series of oppressions, aided by very many ill judged laws, have brought landlords into a habit of exerting a very lofty superiority, & their vassals into that of an almost unlimited submission; speaking a language that is despised, professing a religion that is abhorred, and being disarmed, the poor find themselves in many cases, slaves even in the bosom of written liberty. Landlords that have resided much abroad, are usually humane in their ideas, but the habit of tyranny naturally contracts the mind, so that even in this polished age, there are instances of a severe carriage & towards the poor, which is quite unknown in England.

A landlord in Ireland can scarcely invent an order which a servant labourer or cottar dares to refuse to execute. Nothing satisfies him but an unlimited submission. Disrespect or anything tending towards saucinesse he may punish with his cane or his horsewhip with the most perfect security, a poor man would have his bones broke if he offered to lift his hand in his own defence. Knocking down is spoken of in the country in a manner that makes an Englishman stare. Landlords of consequence have assured me that many of their cottars would think themselves honoured by having their wives & daughters sent for to the bed of their master: a mark of slavery that proves the oppression under which such people must live. Nay, I have heard

Tenants' wives & daughters at his bidding.

Young's "Tour in Ireland".

Part II.

Murder not inquired into.

anecdotes of the lives of people being made free with, without any apprehension of the justice of a jury. But though this was common, formerly, it is not now, law gains ground. It must strike the most careless traveller to see whole strings of cars whipt into a ditch by a gentleman's footman to make way for his carriage; if they are overturned, or broken in pieces, no matter, it is taken in patience; were they to complain they would perhaps be horsewhipped.

Footmen upset cars into ditches,

The colours of this picture are not charged. To assert that all these cases are common, would be an exaggeration, but to say that an unfeeling landlord will do all this with impunity is to keep strictly to truth. pp. 29-30.

Not common but exist.

Consequences have flowed from these oppressions which ought long ago to have put a stop to them. In England we have heard much of whiteboys, steelboys, oakboys, peep-of-day boys, &c. But these various insurgents are not to be confounded, for they are very different. The proper distinction in the discontents of the people is into protestant & catholick. All but the whiteboys were among the manufacturing protestants in the north. The whiteboys were the catholic labourers in the South: from the best intelligence I could gain, the riots of the manufacturers had no other foundation, but such variations in the manufactures as all fabrics experience, & which they had themselves known & submitted to before. The case was different with the whiteboys, who being labouring

Real cause of disturbance - protestants & catholics.

White boys, catholics, the rest protestants.

catholicks met with all those oppressions I have described, & would probably have continued in full submission had not very severe treatment in respect of tythes, united with a great speculative rise of rents about the same time, blown up the flame of resistance; their atrocious acts made them the object of general indignation, acts were passed for their punishment which seemed calculated for the meridian of Barbary. ~~some even suggested~~ One law provided their being hanged without the formality of a trial. This was repealed but shows the spirit of punishment, while there remain yet the law of the land, that would, if executed, tend more to raise than quell an insurrection. From all which it is manifest that the gentlemen of Ireland never thought of a radical cure from overlooking the real cause of the disease, which in fact lay in themselves, & not in the wretches they doomed to the gallows. Let them change their own conduct, & the poor will not long riot. Put an end to that system of religious persecution which has for 70 years, divided the kingdom against itself, & you will have an affectionate poor, instead of ~~an~~ oppressed & discontented vassals. p. 29 30.

Emigrations.

Emigration. Before the American war broke out, the irish & scotch emigrations were a constant subject of conversation in England, & occasioned much discourse even in parliament. The common observation was, that if they were not stopped, those countries would be ruined, & they

were generally attributed to a great rise of rents. Upon going over to Ireland, I determined to omit no opportunities of discovering the cause & extent of this emigration, & my information as may be seen in the minutes of the journey, was very regular.

Emigration.

The spirit of emigrating in Ireland appeared to be confined to two circumstances, the presbyterian religion & the linen manufacture. I heard of very few emigrants except among manufacturers of that persuasion. The catholicks never went, they seem not only tied to the country but almost to the parish in which their ancestors lived. As to the emigration in the north, it was an error in England to suppose it a novelty which arose with the increase in rents. The contrary was the fact, it had subsisted perhaps, forty years, insomuch that at the ports of Belfast, Derry, &c, the passenger trade, as they called it, had long been a regular branch of commerce, which employed several ships, & consisted in carrying people to America. The increasing population of the country made it an increasing trade, but when the linen trade was low, the passenger trade was always high. At the time of Lord Donegall's letting his estate in the north, the linen business suffered a temporary decline, which sent great numbers to America, & gave rise to the error that it was occasioned by the increase of his rents; the fact, however, was otherwise, for great numbers of those

Presbyterian religion & linen manufacture.

Catholics never went.

Had gone on 40 years.

who went from his lands actually sold those leases for considerable sums, the hardship of which was supposed to have driven them to America. Some emigration, therefore, always existed, & its increase depended on the fluctuations of linen; but as to the effect there was as much error in the conclusion drawn in England as before in the cause.

It is the misfortune of all manufactures worked for a foreign market to be upon an insecure footing, periods of declension will come, and when in consequence of them great numbers of people are out of employment, the best circumstance is their enlisting in the army or navy; & it is the common result; but unfortunately the manufacture in Ireland, of which I shall have occasion to speak more hereafter, is not confined as it ought to be to towns, but spreads into all the cabins of the country. Being half farmers, half manufacturers, they have too much property in cattle, &c, to enlist when idle; if they convert it into cash it will enable them to pay their passage to America, an alternative always chosen in preference to the military life. The consequence is, that they must live without work till their substance is quite consumed before they will enlist. Men who are in such a situation that from various causes they cannot work, & won't enlist should emigrate; if they stay at home, they must remain a burthen upon the community; emigration should not, therefore, be condemned in states so ill-governed as to possess many people willing to work, but without employment. p. 30-31.

Emigrate rather than enlist.

"Young's Tour in Ireland."

Part II

Of Religion.

Religion — The conflict for two centuries between the two religions of Ireland, occasioned a scene of devastation & bloodshed, till at last by the arms of King William, the decision left the uncontrolled power in the hands of the protestants. The landed property of the kingdom had been greatly changed in the period of the reigns of Elizabeth & James I. Still more under Cromwell, who parcelled out an immense proportion of the kingdom to the officers of his army, the ancestors of great numbers of the present possessors; the colonels of his regiments left estates which are now eight & ten thousand a year. ... The last forfeitures were incurred in that war which stripped & banished James II. Upon the whole, 19/20ths of the kingdom changed hands from catholic to protestant. The lineal descendants of great families, once possessed of vast property, are now to be found all over the kingdom, in the lowest situation, working as cotters for the great great grandsons of men, many of whom were of no greater account in England than these poor labourers are, at present, on that property, which was once their own.

Contrast with what was — Elizabeth and Cromwell parcelled out land. — 19/20 changed hands.

Laws of discovery. The laws of discovery, as they are called, were passed about 60 or 7 years after the death of William III. The following is an imperfect abstract of them.

1st. The whole body of roman catholicks are absolutely disarmed.

Catholic disabilities detailed. 2nd. They are incapacitated from purchasing land,

3rd. The entails of their estates are broken, & they gard among the children.

4th. If one child abjures that religion he inherits the whole estate, though he is the youngest.

religion. 5th. If the son abjures the religion, the father has no power over his estate, but becomes a pensioner on it in favour of such son.

lease. 6th. No catholic can take a lease for more than 31 years.

7th. If the rent of any catholick is less than two thirds of the full improved value, whoever discovers takes the benefit of the lease.

priests. 8th. Priests who celebrate mass to be transported, & if they return, to be hanged.

horses 9th. A catholick having a horse in his possession above the value of five pounds, to forfeit the same to the discoverer.

10 th. By a construction of lord Hardwicks, they are incapacitated from lending money on mortgage. p. 82.

mortgage.

It was the opinion of a vast majority of the gentlemen I conversed with on the subject, that no people could be worse affected; all Ireland knows & agrees in the fact, nay, the arguments for a continuation of the laws of discovery are founded on the principle, that the lower classes of the catholicks are not to be trusted.

White-boys. The disturbances of the white boys, which lasted ten years in spite of every exertion of legal power, were in many

circumstances very remarkable, & in none more so than the surprising intelligence among the insurgents wherever found. Not an instance was known in that long course of time of a single individual betraying the cause. It was evident that the iron rod of oppression had been far enough from securing the obedience, or crushing the spirit of the people. p. 82.

intelligence

no traitors

The only considerable manufacture in Ireland is the linen, & it ought never to be forgotten, that this is solely confined to the protestants parts of the kingdom; yet we may see from the example of France & other countries that there is nothing in the roman catholick religion itself that is incompatible with manufacturing industry. The poor catholics in the south of Ireland spin wool very generally, but the purchases of their labour & the whole worsted trade is in the hands of the quakers of Clonmell, Carrick, Bandon, &c. The fact is the professors of that religion are under such discouragements, that they cannot engage in any trade which requires both industry & capital. If they succeed & make a fortune what are they to do with it? They can neither buy land, nor take a mortgage, nor even sine (?) down the rent of a lease..... By a law, the priest is to be transported & hanged for reading mass, but the mass is very readily left to them with impunity. Let the same priest, however, make

linen, principal manufacture, protestant, north.

wool — south

Quakers?

Catholic discouragements.

a fortune by his mass, & from that moment he is the object of persecution. The dominering aristocracy of 500,000 protestants, feel the effects of having two millions of slaves; they have not the least objection to the tenets of that religion which keeps them by the law of the land in subjection; but property & slavery are too incompatible to live together. Hence the special care taken that no such thing should arise among them. p. 34.

500,000 Protestants. 2,000,000 Catholics.

I have conversed on the subject of these laws with some of the most distinguished characters in the kingdom, & I cannot, after all, but declare that the scope, purport & aim of the laws of discovery as executed are not against the catholick religion which increased under them, but against the industry & property of whoever professed that religion. p. 34.

Laws against property not religion.

When the territory of an island lies in such a wretched state, that though it has a better soil, it yields on comparison with England as only two to five; when manufactures are of so sickley a growth as to be confined almost to one province, & when trade is known to exist only by the ships of other countries appearing in the harbours, while a kingdom is in such a situation, is it wisdom to persist in a system which has no other effect than to clog, defeat, or exterminate the capital & industry of four fifths of the inhabitants.?

Exports of S. to E. as 2 to 5.

Think of the loss to Ireland of so many catholicks of small property, resorting to the armies of France

Young's "Tour in Ireland."

Part II.

Catholics become foreign soldiers.

Spain, Sardinia & Austria for employment, can it be imagined that they would be so ready to leave their own country, if they could stay in it with any prospect of promotion, successful industry, or even liberal protection? It is known they would not, & that under a different system, instead of adding strength to the enemies of this empire, they would be among the foremost to enrich & defend it, ...

Oppression has reduced the major part of the irish catholicks to a poor ignorant rabble: you have made them ignorant, & then it is cried your ignorance is a reason for keeping you so: you shall live & die, & remain in ignorance, for you are too wretched to be enlightened. p. 35.

Timber.

Wood thieves why?

Cottars steal wood, because the landlords have made it so scarce, that the former cannot honestly procure enough for their own necessary consumption, & then they pass penal laws on their stealing, or even possessing, what it impossible for them to buy. If by another act landlords who cut woods without fencing, & destroy trees without planting, could be hung up, the axe would be laid at the root of the evil, & the kingdom rid of some of the greatest pests in it, ... The honestest poor upon earth, if in the same situation as the irish, would be stealers of woods, for they must either steal, or go without

what is an absolute necessary of life. pp. 43. 44.

Tythes.

The author does not find that tythes in Ireland are unreasonably rated, but thinks there are abuses in the modes of levying them; the greatest that he heard of were the notes & bonds taken in some parts of that kingdom by the proctors for the payment of tythes, which bear interest, & which are sometimes continued for several years, principal & interest being consolidated until the sum becomes too great for the poor man to pay, when great extortions are complained of, & formed the grievance which seemed most to raise the resentment of the rioters, called Whiteboys. The great power of the protestant gentlemen render their compositions very light, while the poor catholick is made, in too many cases, to pay severely for the deficiencies of his betters.

pp. 55-6

Absentees.

There are very few countries in the world which do not experience the disadvantage of remitting a part of their rents to landlords who reside elsewhere; & it must ever be so while there is any liberty left to mankind of living where they please. In Ireland, the amount proportioned to the territory is probably greater than in most other instances, & not having a free trade with the kingdom in which such absentees spend their fortunes, it is cut off from

that return which Scotland experiences for the loss of her rents. By a table, Mr. Young shows that the rentals sent out of the ~~kingdom~~ country, annually amount to 730,200 pounds.

"This total, though not equal to what has been reported, yet surely, is certainly an amazing drain upon a kingdom cut off from the reaction of a free trade, & such an one as must have a very considerable effect in preventing the natural course of its prosperity. The greatest evil of it is the total want of countenance & encouragement which the lower tenantry labour under. All that is required of the agent is to be punctual in his remittances, & as to the people who pay him, they are too often welcome to go to the devil, provided their rents could be paid from his territory. pp. 57 59.

Population.

Population under 3,000,000.

Young estimates that there are something under three millions of people in Ireland, although there is no census. p. 62.

Population increase caused.

There are several circumstances in Ireland extremely favorable to population, to which must be attributed that country, being so much more populous than the state of manufacturing industry would seem to imply. There are five causes, which may be particularized among others of less consequence. First, There being no poor laws. Second, The Habitations, Third. The generality of marriage. Fourth, Children

not being burthensome. Fifth. Potatoes the food.

The cabins of the ~~irish~~ poor irish being such apparently miserable habitations is a very evident encouragement to population. In England, where the poor are in so many respects in such a superior state, a couple will not marry unless they can get a house, to build which, take the kingdom through, will cost from 25 to 60 pounds, half the life & all the vigor & youth of a man & woman are passed, before they can save such a sum; & when they have got it, so burdensome are poor to a parish, that it is 20 to 1 if they get permission to erect a cottage. But in Ireland the cabbin is not an object of a moments consideration; to possess a cow & a pig is an earlier aim; the cabbin begins with a hovel, that is erected with two days labor, & the young couple pass not their youths in celibacy for want of a nest to produce their young in, if it comes to a matter of calculation, it will then be as 4 l. to 30 l.

Facilities of marrying. — Cabin built in 2 days. Cost.

Marriage is certainly more general in Ireland than in England: I scarce ever found an unmarried farmer or cottar, but it is seen more in other classes, which with us do not marry at all; such as servants; the generality of footmen & maids, in gentlemen's families, are married, a circumstance we very rarely see in England.

Servants marry.

Children not considered burdensome. No greater misfortune than a small family, or none at all. pp. 60-61.

Young's Tour in Ireland.

Part. II.

Section on Manners & Customs.

3 Races

There are three races of people in Ireland, so distinct it is strike the most attentive traveller; these are the Spanish which are found in Kerry, on part of Limerick & Cork, tall & thin, well made, long visage, dark eyes & long black, lank hair.

Spanish

The time is not remote, when the Spaniards had a kind of settlement on the coast of Kerry, which seemed to be overlooked by government. There were many of them in Queen Elizabeth's reign, nor were they entirely driven out till the time of Cromwell. There is an island off Valentia on that coast, with various other names, certainly Spanish.

Scotch

The Scotch race is in the north, where are to be found the features which are supposed to mark that people, their accent, & many of their customs. In a district, near Enniskillen, but more particularly in the baronies of Tarnie & Forth in the county of Wexford, the Saxon tongue is spoken without any admixture of the Irish, & the people have a variety of customs mentioned in the minutes, which distinguish them from their neighbours.

English

The rest of the kingdom is made up of mongrels.

The rest mongrels.

The milesian race of Irish, which may be called native, are scattered over the kingdom, but chiefly found in Connaught & Munster; a few considerable families, whose genealogy is undoubted, remain, but none of them with considerable possessions except the O'Brians & Mr. O'Neil, the former have near 20,000 l. a year in the family.

Milesians.

Connaught & Munster.

I heard of a family of O'Grieches in Cork, who claim an origin, nice in Ireland, to any of the milesian race, & of

O'Brians

O'Griechs.

Young's "Tour in Ireland."

Part. II.

The manners, habits & customs of people of considerable fortune are much the same everywhere, but it is among the common people we must look for those traits by which we discriminate a national character. The Irish are infinitely more energetic & lively than anything we commonly see in England, they go to work with a zest, but so spiritedly active at play, that at merriment, which is the cricket of savages, they throw the reader into a chill. Great lovers of society, warm friends & resentful enemies, hard drinkers & quarrelsome, great liars & civil, submissive & obedient. Dancing is so universal among them, that there are everywhere itinerant dancing-masters, to whom the cottars pay sixpence a quarter for teaching their families. Besides the Irish jig, which they can dance with most expressive gesticulations, minuets & country dances are taught; I have even heard some talk of cotillions coming in. p. 75

Common people

Dancing masters

Some degree of education is also general, hedge schools, as they are called, they might as well be termed ditch schools, for I have seen many a ditch full of scholars, are over, & I've met with where reading & writing are taught; schools are also common for men; I have seen a dozen grown fellows at school, & was told they were educating with an intention of being priests. Many shades in that character are evidently to be ascribed to the system of oppression under which they live. If they are as great liars & cheats as reported, it is certainly owing to this cause. p. 75.

Hedge Schools.

Adult Schools.

Expense in living among the upper classes not many

Young's "Tour in Ireland",

Part II.

Rich—moderate in price. so coal is in England. Price of meat lower, wild fowl & fish more plentiful, rum & brandy not half the price, coffee, tea & wines far cheaper, servants wages upon an average thirty percent cheaper, taxes inconsiderable, no land tax, no poor rates, no window tax, no candle & soap tax, no half a wheel tax, no servants tax, & a variety of other articles heavily burthened in England, but not in Ireland. Greatest expence of living is in the large numbers of horses & servants kept. p. 93.

Cheaper—taxes light.

Economy of horses.

Another circumstance to be remarked in the country life is the miserableness of many of their houses! there are men of 5000 l. a year in Ireland, who live in habitations that a man of 700 l. a year in England would disdain; an air of neatness, order, dress, & propreté is wanting to a surprising degree around the mansion, but the badness of the houses is remedying every hour throughout the whole kingdom. I should suppose there were not ten dwellings in the kingdom thirty years ago, that were fit for an english pig to live in. p. 77.

Gentlemen's houses.

Duelling was once carried to excess; cause, excessive drinking. as the cause has disappeared, the effect was nearly followed. The criminal law of Ireland is the same as that of England, but in the execution it is so different, as scarcely to be known. I believe it is a fact, at least I have been assured so, that no man was ever hanged in

Duelling.

Part. II.

Ireland for killing another in a duel; the security is such that nobody ever thought of removing out of the way of justice, yet there have been deaths of that sort, which had no more to do with honour than stabbing in the dark. I believe Ireland is the only country in Europe, I am sure it is the only part of the british dominions where associations among men of fortune are necessary for apprehending ravishers. It is scarcely credible, how many young women have, even of late years, been ravished & carried off in order, (as they generally have fortunes) to gain to appearance a voluntary marriage. These actions, it is true are not committed by the class I am considering at present; but they are tried by them & acquitted.

Associations against ravishers.

p. 18

The character of the Irish is upon the whole respectable; it would be unfair to attribute to the nation at large the vices & follies of only one class of individuals, those persons from whom it is candid to take a general estimate; to credit to their country, that they are a people learned, lively & ingenious; the admirable authors they have produced will be an eternal monument; witness their Swift, Sterne, Congreve, Boyle, Berkeley, Steele, Farquhar, Southerne, & Goldsmith. Their talent for eloquence, is well, & acknowledged in the parliaments of both the kingdoms, & on service, both by sea & land, as well as that, (unfortunately for us) of the principal monarchies of Europe, speak their steady & determined courage. Every an

Young's "Tour in Ireland."

Part II.

unprejudiced traveller who visits them will be as much pleased with their cheerfulness, as obliged by their hospitality; & will find them a brave, polite & liberal people. p. 19.

Among the causes which have impeded the progress of Irish prosperity,

1st. The oppression of the catholicks, which by losing the industry of two millions of subjects, have done more to retard the progress of the kingdom than all other causes put together.

Obstructions to progress detailed.

The perpetual interference of parliament in every branch of domestic industry, either for laying restrictions or giving bounties, but always doing mischief.

Linen manufacture injures agriculture.

The mode of conducting the linen manufacture, which by spreading all over the north, has annihilated agriculture throughout a fourth part of the kingdom, &c.

Remonstrances stopped for 5 years.

The stoppage of emigrations for five years which has accumulated a surplus of population, & thereby distressed those who are rivalled by their staying at home.

Evils of absenteeism.

The great drain of the rents of absentee estates being remitted to England, which has an effect but I believe not quite so mischievous as commonly supposed. pp. 133-4.

Works of Jonathan Swift, Heller Scott's Edition, 1814.
Vol. 5th.

From a letter to a member of Parliament in Ireland, 1708.
You know very well the great business of the high flying whigs is to endeavor to repeal the test clause. You know likewise that the moderate men both of high & low church profess to be wholly averse from this design, as thinking it beneath the policy of common gardeners, to cut down the only hedge that shelters from the north," alluding, says Scott, in a note, to the Presbyterians of Ireland. p. 6.

Presbyterians.

From "Maxims controlled in Ireland," written in 1724.
"Forty years are now past since the Revolution [of 1688, the battle being fought in Ireland.] Such ravages & ruin were executed on both sides as to leave the kingdom a desert which in some sort it still continues. Neither did the long rebellions, in 1641, make half such a destruction of houses, plantations & personal wealth in both kingdoms as two years campaign did in ours by fighting England's battles. By slow degrees, as by the gentle treatment we received, under two auspicious reigns, [those of Charles II & James II, for political reasons.] we grew able to live without running in debt. Our absentees were but few, we had great indulgence in trade & a considerable share in employments of church & state; & while the short leases continued, tenants paid their rents with ease & cheerfulness.
pp. 313-14.

Swift's "Tracts on Ireland."

Tell surplus people is slavery.

It is another undisputed maxim in government, that people are the riches of a nation", & I will grant it, to be so far true, even in this island, that if we had the African custom, or privilege, of selling our useless bodies ~~as~~ slaves to foreigners, it would be the most useful branch of our trade, by ridding us of a most unsupportable burden, & bringing us money in the stead. But, in our present situation, at least five children in six, who are born, lie a dead weight upon us, for want of employment. And a very skillful computer assured me, that above one half of the souls in this kingdom supported themselves by begging & thievery; two thirds whereof would be able to get their bread in any other country upon earth.

Will the Irish have to steal or emigrate.

Trade is the only incitement to labor; where that fails, the poorer native ~~naked~~ must either beg, steal, or starve, or be forced to quit his country. This has made me often wish for some years past that instead of discouraging our people from seeking foreign soil, the public would rather pay for

Government should pay for emigration.

transporting all our unnecessary mortals, whether papists or protestants, to America, as drawbacks are sometimes allowed for exporting commodities, where a nation is overstocked. I confess myself to be touched with a very sensible pleasure, when I hear of a mortality in any country parish or village, where the wretches are forced to pay for a filthy

Death desirable.

cabin, & two ridges of potatoes, treble the worth; brought up to

dial or beg, for want of work, to whom death would be the best thing to be wished for in account both of themselves the public. [Letter to Pope. Upon this topic Swift has written a "Modest Proposal" for converting the children of the poor into objects of food.] Swift.

Answer to a paper called a Memorial of the Protestant tenants, Freeholders & Inhabitants of the Kingdom of Ireland. [Written by Sir John Browne.]

It was indeed the shameful practice of too many Irish gentlemen, to wear out their ground with pretended rights, either with through poverty, laziness, or ignorance; but rather took care to manure it at the expiring time of their leases, to enable the land to recover itself again.

Soil worn out.

This gave birth to that abominable use of engrossing, for exportation of the farmers leases were scattered and gross and quantities of land, to the nuisance having been before eaten off land, & that land worn out of heart, were so easily tempted, when a rich stranger made an offer to take all their land, & give them security for payment. Swift.

Engrossing abolished.

Two Letters on Projects Relative to the Improvement of Ireland, Lib. To Francis Newman Esq. Lanfield.

Although your letter be directed to me, yet I take myself to be only an imaginary person; for, although I endeavoured to find remedies for some evils, yet I never imagined it otherwise than in jest; neither was I at a loss to know the reason why

Swift's Tracts on Ireland.

Pamphlet on Senna. People tempted to go to America.

Senna, opposed to North winds on vegetables.

Grievances.

... transporting themselves to America, ... If they were encouraged to go by a pamphlet, going on account of Senna, tempting people to go thither, they represent, it the rather a most impudent scrape ... I am very well acquainted with Senna, so he did assure me.

That this country wanted the shelter of mountains, which left it open to the northern winds from Hudson's Bay & the Arctic Sea, which destroyed all plantations of trees, even perpendicular to common vegetables ...

What evils our people avoid by running from hence, is easier to be determined. They conceive themselves to live under the tyranny of evil contriving landlords, who have no aim farther than increasing their rent, with secondly, you complain of the want of trade, whereof you seem not to know the reason. Thirdly, you cannot justly the money spent by absentees in England. Fourthly, you complain, that your linen manufacture decays. Fifthly, that your tythe collectors oppress you. Sixthly, that your children have no hopes of preferment in the church, the revenue, & the army; to which you might have added the law, & all civil employments whatsoever. Lastly, you are ordered to wear cloaths, and eat at three meals.

But, to shew my subject: I must confess to you sir, that if one reason of your people's deserting us be, the hopes of things growing better in their own country, I have not one syllable to answer; because that would be to hope as that is the

impossible, it has been telling the public these ten years, see p. 383.

I am ready enough to grant, that the oppression of landlords, the other sins of trade, with its necessary consequences, the want of money, half the revenues of the kingdom spent abroad, the continued dearth of these years, & the strong delusion in your people by false allurements from America, may be the chief motives & their eagerness after such an expedition. p. 386.

Cause of Emigration.

A Modest Proposal for preventing the Children of Poor People in Ireland from being a Burden to their Parents or Country, and for Making them Beneficial to the Public. 1729.

Children grow up in Ireland or be stolen or sent to Barbadoes.

The children as they grow up, either turn thieves, for want of work, or leave their dear native country to fight for the Pretender in Spain, or sell themselves to the Barbadoes, 445.

Child murder.

No adoption of my scheme will prevent those voluntary abortions, so that horrid practice of women murdering their bastard children, alas too frequent among us, sacrificing the poor innocent babes, I doubt more to avoid the expence than the shame. p. 456.

Children not fit for labour till 12.

We can neither employ them in handicraft or agriculture; we neither breed horses, (I mean in the country) nor cultivate land, they can very seldom pick up a single penny by stealing, till they arrive at six years old, unless they are of towardly parts... p. 456.

I am assured by our merchants, that a boy or a girl before 12 years old, is no saleable commodity; even when they come to this age they will not yield above three pounds, or three

pounds half a crown at most, on the exchange; which cannot turn to account either to the parents or kingdom, the charge of nutriment & rags having been at least four times that value, p. 458.

Extinction fattened & eaten,

Recommends that children be fattened & eaten. I guess this food will be somewhat dear, & therefore very proper for landlords, who, as they have already devoured most of the parents, seem to have the best title to the children. ... We are told by a grave author, an eminent French physician, that fish being a prolific diet, there are more children born in Roman Catholic countries about nine months after Lent, than at any other season, therefore reckoning a year after Lent, the markets will be more nuzzled than usual, because the number of popish infants is at least three to one in this kingdom. p. 459.

Papists pin equal breeders,

This would greatly lessen the number of papists, with whom we are greatly overrun, being the principal breeders of the nation, as well as our most dangerous enemies & rebels, all home on purpose to deliver the kingdom to the pretender, hoping to take their advantage by the absence of so many good protestants, who have chosen rather to leave their country than stay at home & pay tithes against their conscience to an episcopal curate. 462.

stay at home to fight for the Pretender,

Many other advantages might be enumerated. For instance, the addition of some thousand carcases in our exportation of barrelled beef, & the propagation & swine's flesh, improvement in the art of making good bacon, so much wanted among us by the great destruction of pigs, which are in no way comparable

pig – equalling child.

in taste or magnificence to a well grown, fat, yearling child, which roasted whole will make a considerable figure at a lord mayor's feast, or any other public entertainment, p. 65.

I calculate my remedy for this one individual kingdom of Ireland, & for no other that ever was, is, or I think, ever can be upon earth. Therefore let no man talk to me of other expedients; of taxing our absentees at five shillings a pound: of using neither clothes, nor household furniture, except what is our own growth & manufacture: of utterly rejecting the materials & instruments that promote foreign luxury: of curing the extravagance & pride, vanity, idleness, & gaming in our women &c. p. 46.

This kind of commodity will not bear exportation, the flesh being of too tender a consistence to admit a long continuance in salt, although perhaps I could name a country which would be glad to eat up our whole nation without it, p. 65.

Pamphlet on the Importance of Gaining & Preserving the ~~Scotch~~ Friendship of the Germans & the Indians to the British Interest Considered. pp. 150 152.
Run of Germans. 150.... Church with Loop Holes 151.... Make a mixture of German & Scotch alternate 151.... Philada. may repent German emigration 151.... Lawfors Mold, Soldiers contrast 152.

Franklin Autobiography. 152 3.... John, Irishman, Bigelow bought for 4 yrs. 152.... Webb, proved Scholar 152.... Crimps bill. 153.

Franklin. Sparks's Biography. 157 61. Irish to America 157.... Begin as servants or journeymen 158.... Apprentices at a premium 158.... Emigrant parents buy land with the price of their children, 158.... From 1607 to 1707, no laws against emigration 159.... Vacancies filled by earlier prolific marriages. 159.... William Strahan, - Emigration multiplies a nation 159.... Irish rule Pa.... First ship load, 159. German artisans. 159.... Prefer agriculture 160.... In 17 years impede increase 1761 p. 160.... Population doubles in 16 yrs. 160

Weyert. Statistical Annals of the U.S. 153 4.... 1794. 10,000 to U.S.... 1806. 4000 p. 153.... 30 persons impressed from one ship, 154.... Germans to Phil. ado. 8,102 - to N. York 252. p. 154

Pamphlets on Naturalization Law. 160.... Naturalization Act. 160.... Palatines, a hardy question 161.... An Inquiry - Bill for Repeal 160.... Many Palatines, an Enemy to the country, 161.... Pamphleteer, north Brit. 161.... Palatines & Salzburghers 161.... Plantation foreigners naturalized 161.... Baltic sea pitch. 161.... Naturalized for 12d. 161.. Black heath 162 Stopped at Embarking. 162.

Dean Tucker, 162-167.... Naturalization opposed why? 162.... Negro Commission 162.... The English, a mixture 163.... Enemy, protestant, papists, 163.... Palatines hated 163.... Encouraged to come on our side 163.... Palatines, the Forest, lots & shares 163.... Favorited by Ministry 164.... Marlborough 164.... Country Palatines hated 164.... Fine lessors, 164.... Husbandmen 164.... Poland voted £24.000, 165.... Not idle in Poland 165.... If carried at, P.W. come to Va. 165.... Land increased 200%, 165.... Other provinces wanted them 165.... Cause of migration not known, 165.... Value of Palatines 166.... Dean Tucker on, 166.... White slave, 167.... Total English colonies are for, 167.

Burk's History of Va. 167 f. 100 dissolute persons sent over 167.... 100 Irishmen, 168. Whole servants lie round, 168.... Women slaves 168.... White women, working in the field by choice, 168.... Pilla, in 1702 poor people, 169.... Quakers, church of Eng., 169.... Guard against heresy 169.... Vol. Gaz. paper of Va. 1736, p. 169.

Colonial Records, 169 172. Education in Va, 169.... Enoch Flower, 170.... Poor children to be made teachers of the poor, 170.... Public school for poor children & Negroes, 171.... Cf. 21 signatures, & marks, 171.... Indians ask for teachers & preachers — Penny reports politics again mixed again just off, 172.

Jordan's Hist. of Am. 172.... T.C. Indians enslaved in Va. 172.

Sherman Day, Hist. Coll. of Pa, 172.... Constitution of 1790 not carried out, 175.... Poor taught trades, 175.

Longi Va. 47 whites whipped, 47.

Notes on Education, 176 177. Poor ashamed to apply 176 ... No General System 176. German language 176 ... Village could not read 176 ... School Act of 1834 176 ... School Examination at Chestnut Hill. 181.

Cath. Public Ledger, 1778. Table showing School Districts in Pa. which have & have not accepted the School Law. 176 ... Schools in Roxborough. 1836. p. 175 ... Academy. 177 ... 3 cents a day. 177 ... Private Schools. 173.

Burk's European Settlements in Am. 179 ... Penna. in 1729, 4/3 Irish. 179 ... Land £30. for 100 A. - £12. for 100 A. 180 ... Scotch Irish go South. 180 S. C. Staples 180.

Gu Similien Afers. 180 189. One R.C. Church in Phila. 1747. 180 ... Irish Protestants 180 ... U. might have had Schools. 181. Running away a normal condition. 189.

Rupp's Hist. of Lancaster Co. 181 88. Horrabine cropped, sent to ill lagoned. 182. Palatines 243 Irish 4,500 in 1729 182 ... Thieves whipped & sold for costs 183 ... B. Franklin, C. Weiser, Trustees. 183 ... Impostor whipped 183 ... No German in Assembly 184 ... Political Dunce 184 ... Irish & German quarrel, 184 ... First Sunday School. 1740. 184. Poor Scotch Intruder, 184 ... Lancaster 2000 inhabitants in 1754 - Work house Taylor Indians. 185 ... Germans, no colleges. 185. 1717 Scotch Irish in Penna. - No classical School till 1778. 186 School master-organist - Poor, gaiter, 187 Public School a failure, 187 ... Bad teachers 187 ... Lancaster Co. 2nd School District in Pa. 187 ... Accepts School Law in 1838. 187 ... 1842, 189 33 School districts accept 188 ... 21 Scots in Penna. Co. No settled Priest till 1800. p. 188.

Table of Contents.

Governing Families: E. G. Jones. Land granted for School. 188.

N. Y. Gazette. 189-90... Servants & Slaves for sale. 189.... Servants time 18 years to serve. 189.... 136. Passengers arrive 189.... N. J. Journ. 190

Rupp's History of Berks & Lebanon Co., Pa. 190 195 First Germans, conscience Lake. 190.... Henry Nes before Wm. Penn. Frankfords 190... Pastorius, Germantown 191.... 1725 to 1740. Influx of Germans 191.... Squatters. 191.... Germans with Quakers & those Lowpaers. 192.... Irish rough for Germans. 193.... Dr. Cady - No horse jockeys or Irish. 193.... Reading Academy vacant till 1836. 193.... Berks Co. opposes School laws. 193.

Dentons Hist. of Tarrytown Co. N. Y. 194. Palatines, a protection against Indians & French. 194.... Livingston cheats Palatines. 195.... Two Lots of Weiser bound out. 194

Thomas & Gordon, Account of. 238.

N. Y. Journal, 1785 p. 272. 150 Redemptioners imported at N. Y. p. 275. Irish Servant Girl 276.... Runaways head shaved. 275.... Man, wife & child, runaway 1786 - John Jay's servants. 276.

Swedish Servants brought to Am. 277.

Taylor's Va. Baptist Ministers. 278.... Redemptioner becomes a Baptist Minister. 278.... Corbley redemptioner - Minister. 278.... Poindexter, his betrothed comes to Am. as an indented servant - marries, son a Bap. Minister of Va. 279.

Elliott's Mills Martha E. Upon. 288 9..... Fred. Md. Settled by Palatines. 280

Alford Queen's English. Phalanx. 282.

Walker's Prisons in N. Africa, 283..... N. Scotian in Africa, 283. Dr. Franklin, rattlesnakes, convicts. 283.

Hist Goldsmith's Vicar of Wakefield. 283..... Goldsmith probably a can-
didate for an indented servant. 284..... Crisp, a real char-
Phil acter. Mr. C — p. 284.
Note on Redemptioners, 285..... Webb..... Teachers, indentured
servants 285..... John Davis - succeeded at Ellicotts
Mills by a drunken Irishman, 285.
Rur Hallam's Europe in the Middle Ages, 286..... Personal servitude
the lot of most till late. 286..... Property not safe, 286.
Can be redeemed, 287..... Enslaved, because not able to
pay prices. — Neglect military service 287..... Prayers 287.
Ch A villein - Classes, 287..... Serfs or villein 287..... Free woman
sold or killed for marrying a slave. 287..... Condition of
the mother, 288..... How modified, by the clergy 288..... Vil-
Ro leins as well off as modern peasants. 288..... Slave only
to his lord..... had rights in court, 288..... Freed by
military service 289..... Italian slavery ceased in 1256
sept. 289. Villenage till Elizabeth, 289..... In Germany
free before 1300 — Emancipation in France 1318..... Not
carried out. 289..... Serfdom existed till Revolution 289
Laborers in Besançon attached to the soil. 290..... Vol-
taire against slavery. 290..... Catalonians, crying Chance
made free. 290..... Edicts not carried out. 291..... Royal
rights to labor. 291..... Kinsey Castle, forced labor 291
Highway robbery, national crime Robin Hood. 292..... 7 En-
glishmen hanged to one Frenchman 292..... Villein un-
der Henry II. 292 Hist. of common life obscure. 293.

Easiness of Escape. 293 - A year & a day 293..... Before 1350

most labor hired, 293..... Commanding high wages, a crime 293..... Jack Cade poll tax, 293..... Laborer could not leave his locality, Day of 12, 294..... Villeins not to educate their children for the church, 294..... Escape to cities & boroughs 294..... Could not be reclaimed 294..... Henceforth little notice of villenage. 294..... 1574. Last distinct notice of. 295.

Macaulay's Hist. of England, 295..... Emancipation in Europe, silent & unobserved, 295..... Villenage Utopia - Never abolished by Statute, 296..... 4d a day..... Wages fixed by market Rates 296..... Wages in Essex, 296..... No mailings, no newspapers, only ballad rhymes 297..... Child of 6 yrs. a laborer, 297..... Rise of wages in 120 years, 297..... Gradually. 1685 - One in 23, died in Eng - now 1 in 40. p. 298..... Vast rents beaten..... ancestors less humane, 298..... Great improvement of the Poor. 298.

Sir Wm. Petty, Essays in Political Arithmetick. 298..... Increase of London, 299..... Distracted by taxes, 299..... 400 ships to win. Calculations - seamen, merchants, 299..... Hus bandmen & sailors 12s a week, 299..... Dutch, liberty of conscience 299..... Religion of Dutch 300..... Catholics most part of the trade 300..... Dutch hire their soldiers 300..... English, only go to Ireland for pain, 301..... A trade increases husbandry decreases, 301..... Dutch King takes one fifth of nations wealth, 302..... Potatoes,

Table of Contents.

Wed

like fuel 302 .... Corn plenty labor dear. 302 .... Potatoes, surplus corn — public stores. 303 .... British tariff. 303 .... population of Ireland. 303 .... of France, of G. Britain, of N. England, 303 4 .... Sir, wages less food dearer than in Eng. superfluoration. 304 .... English common people spend more than French, 304 .... 10.000.000 English — 13.000.000 French. 304 .... I. E. products. 304. tons of flax taken to America, 305 .... Hard to tell result of government of I.E. 305 .... Breeding cattle, the meanest part of husbandry. 305 .... Cause of no union bet. Ireland & Eng, 305 .... Fishes I.E. transplanted to Old E, or to Ireland 305 .... Dissenters to pay for toleration 306 .... I.E. Women fruitful 306 .... Postage increased 1 to 2. 306 1/10 of the people's expences will support the government. 306 Men's & women's wages, 306.

Sir Wm. Petty, Political Arithmetick 307 .... Expence of man, £. per annum — Children under 7, one fourth the population. 307 .... no rich & perform no labour. 307 .... Children from 6 to 16 earn surplus of 12.000 l. 307 Land worth £8.000.000 — no. of families 10.000. Whom offices cant support, trade must. 307

Sir Wm. Petty Political Survey of Ireland, 308 21. Cabins in 3 days — clothes & food — Cabins not worth 5s. Fuel 308 .... 1 l. of tobacco to 100 people, Irish could earn £1.000.000 more. 308 .... Wrecks. 307. 160.000 cabins too nasty to make butter in. 307 .... 16.000 know French & Latin 307 .... Milk, tobacco,

smoking, sneezing 310. Wood coffined for dying, 309....

Rent each 1st. week – Potatoes from Aug. to May, 310 Cant keep meat & butter in their cabins. 310.... Absenteeism 310 Compounding Crimes 311.... Population, how divided, 311.... Priests, reformation of the people. 311.... Poaser landlords, 311.... Never confess, guilt, 312 .... Cow Grandees more than God, 312 .... Poor lazy, 312 .... Plenty of food, 312.... Empty saint like, 312 .... Industry baffled by law 312 Increase.... Their population 313 .... Language. 313 – How better off. 313 .... Irish & Welsh languages but few words vest things, English words. 313.... Letter to land, – Bailiffs, – unequal. 314.... Different laws for English & Irish. 314.... English degenerate. 314.... Injoyment. Protestants to Papists 3 to 8 – Catholics 84 more holidays than Protestants, 314.... Ireland under peopled 314 No houses. 315.... Law of 9d a Sunday 315.... Reduce no. of Priests & No houses. 315.... Prohibit exportation of wools & woolen. 316.... Lt. Carteret 1725-1731 Boulter, the real goo. 316 .... Boulter quoted, 316 .... Famine, emigration. 317 Am. agents – mostly Protestants who emigrate. 317.... 3100 in 1727 to W.I. 317.... From the north. 318.... Measures to prevent emigration 318.... Pay corn in the T. of Ireland for the N. 319.... Riots 319.... Continued Emigration. 320.... 7 vessels at Belfast, taking 1000. 320.... Dissenting ministers. 320 .... Irish debts. 320 .... Famine 1725 to 1727 – 321. Hutchinson, 321 .... Decline of public credit 321.

Table of Contents.

Hon. Lord Kenyon of the State of Ireland 322-5. Wretchedness from 1755 to 1762. 322 .... Cattle disease raised the price of meat. Grazing replaced famine 322 .... Decay, poverty, death, or emigration 322. Provisions, rise better than wages 322 .... Jaggers not needed 323 .... Loss of Am. Colonies 323 .... Grattan's speech 324 .... £6. for potatoe ground, worked out at 5d. a day, 324 Tythes on Potatoes, 324 .... Priests take part in riots. 325
Boulters Letters on Ireland. 325 - 335. Enlist, no hus? 325 ... Means were to prevent enlistment 326 .... Reprisals to Potatoe stealers 5 to 1 326 .... No little tillage - bread short - Barley, oats - Potatoes not full grown 327 .... 4000 A. in Cattle, 327 .... Burn beak 328 .... Village bill ... 328 .... Quaker oppose tythe bill 329 .... Village bill expected to prevent famine 329 .... Want of coin - linen manufacture - obstructions cause of emigration 329 .... Silver scarce - rents must fall, 329 .... Frenzy to go to U.S. .... 3 bad harvests, 330 .... Agents from America 330 .... 400 shipped off within 3 years for U.S. 331 .... 1/10 men of substance - the rest poor, must fill themselves 331 .... Tax on malt & linen manufacture 331 .... Corn bought to prevent emigration 332 .... Can be prevented by force 332 .... Foiled by force 332 .... Eat thatched roofs 332 .... Riots in the N. against corn buyers, 332 Dissenting ministers 333 .... Geo. 1st gave them £400. 333 .... Bad condition from emigration 333 .... Sectarian Schools 333 .... Tythes cause emigration 334 .... Rents. 334 .... Land holders poor. Small tax will ruin them, 334

Tithes hard to collect, 334 .... Marriages school masters Sacramental tests, 335 Lord Altham 335, Tithes Altham 335

Young's tour in Ireland, 336-338 ... Coffee half pence Trifl. 336 ... Tenpence are onte per rent 336 .... Expenses of Dublin & London 336-8 336 .... Girl had cooking 336 .... Poultry in cabins 336 .... Buttermilk swine & land sub tenanted 337 .... Dilly pot of potatoes 337 ... Pig, cows, poultry in the cabin 337, Plenty of fish 337 .... Ill clothed 338 ... Accounts with stores & pressure 338 .... Flat everything - rates hinges 338 Hile turnips & wheat in bags, 339 .... Engineered over more than in Eng. 339 - Estate & proprietors of land, 339 Cow pig throwing, 339 ... Kings Co. People all Catholics, no emigration 340 .... Union with G. B. opposed 340 ... At London 340 .... Kilkenny Co. Potatoes, children, cattle 340 people Catholics, no emigrations 341 .... Condensed Account of White Boys, 1766 - Levellers 341 .... Vanished daughters of rich farmers 341 .... Levied contributions 341 .... Cruelties practised 341 ... White Boys put down by Catholics 342 Gil of land relief 342 .... Poor women ugly rich, handsome 342 .... Roscommon Co. 40 or 50 emigrate in a year 342 ... White Boys suppressed, 342 .... Louth Co. Anti Papist Laws not executed 343 .... Infamous penal mass house 343 ... Bad yarn - manufacturers bad 342 yet much - Linen declined in 1772 3 - Emigrations large weavers & spinners - Stopped when the war broke out, 343 Mostly Catholics - Protestants emigrate - Business better - emigrations cease 344 - Mostly idle Protestants, some

Table of Contents.

with money 344..... High rents not the cause 344.... Cab boys 344.... Emigrants idle rascals, 344 Ulster great Comparatives in 1772 & Provisions cheap. Labor dear. 344 Co. Donne, Emigrating not thinned population will go in shoals after Am. war — few catholics emigrate. 345 Ulster 1772 & Emigrants idle, but carry much money, 345 Derry — so populous, Emigrants dissolute 345 ..... Shewd contempt — Derry belongs to the London Co. 345 .... Emigrations large take much money 346 .... Tyrone Co. thriving ... Baking potatoes, 346. .. Magistrates rare ... Tough as hose laid 346 .... Galway Emigrants bad people ... People poor. Catholics 347 .... Kerry — Malone Settlement, just mention 347 .... Cottars poor no Cabins, why, 347 .... Labor 4d. Plaster, Salt water 347 ... Emigrations 347 ... Limerick Malone 2nd mention, 348 ..... Cabins in road ditch. 349 .... Potatoes & mustard 349 ... Palatines, 3rd mention 349 Interest Shillelaghs most Catholics Co. Cork Squirrel and go a roasting 350 .... 300 in N.L. & intended Emigrants 350 .... N.S. trade rags, 350 .... Kerry Co. Independent, taxes not wanted 351 .... Meal in Dan days in the year. Grain wheat Dead over 2 years. 351 .. Never betray — maiming cattle — burning houses common, 351 — Derry — dancing 6d a master 351 .... Dance on Holidays & Sunday with Fiddle to dance. 351 .. Children taught reading, writing & arith. 352 .... Ireland rules all Ulster in England 352 .. Will take 31,341,136 to make it

equal to England - 352 .... Rent question solved 353 ... Consequences of small value of land 353 ..... Long wars 353 .... Leases for ever. 354 .... Tenants holding life leases, landlords, 354 ... Lessor & Laborer, houses alike 354 ..... Packs of hounds - hard drinkers 354 - Tyrants. 354 - Middlemen exact personal service 355 - Tenants lose their own crops. 355 Small occupiers the best - gentlemen tenants the worst. 356. Importance of laboring classes. 356 .... Site of cot & potatoe ground, fixed by landlord - keep tally stick. 356 ... Good whiskey - beer 357 .... Eng. children, vile tea 358 ..... In England, food looked up - In I. eat potatoes all day. 358. People athletic, but lazy when working for others. 358 Many children. 358 .... England 1s-6d equal to 6½d a day in Ireland 358 .... In E. half fed. - In I. belly full of potatoes, pig, hens, cow, children all eat out of the same bowl. 359 ..... Food plenty - dont care for clothing 359 .... Few shoes & stockings 359 .... wash in rivers - fire spotted legs 360 .... Cabins described 360 .... Smoke injures eyes & complexion 360 .... Occupants 360 .... Furniture 360 - Pigs - hens coming in 361 .... Hog better than tea set 361 .... Live stock very abundant 361 .... Poultry cherished by warmth of cabin 362 .... Irish poor treated with contempt 362 .... Landlords - despots. 362 ... Their will law 362 .... Tenants wives & daughters at his disposal bidding 363 .... Murder not inquired into 364 .... Footmen upset cars into ditches 364 ..... Real cause of disturbance - Protestants & Catholics 364 - White Boys. Catholics, other disturbers Protestants. 364 .... Emigration. 365

Table of Contents.

Presbyterian religion & linen manufacture 366 — Catholics never went. 366 .... Passenger trade — 40 years. 66 ..... Emigrate rather than enlist 367.... Religion — Contest of 200 yrs. about. 368 .... Elizabeth — James II & Cromwell parcel out land, 368 ... 19 changed hands 368 ..... Laws of discovery 368 .... Catholic disabilities, 368 .... Religion — leases — 368 .... Priests — mass — horses — mortgages. 369 .... White Boys. 369 .... Intelligence — no traitors. 370 .... Linen, principal manufacture. protestants — north 370 .... Wool, South, Quakers 370 ..... Catholic discouragements 371 ..... 500,000 Prots. — 2,000,000 Cath. 371 .... Laws agt. property — not religion. 371 .... Products of N. to S. as 2 to 5. 371 ..... Catholics became foreign soldiers 372 ..... Wood thieves, why? 372. Tythes, how managed, 373 .... Excite the white boys. 373 Absenteeism 373 .... How it works. 373 ..... Great drain 374 .... Pop. under 8,000,000. 374 ... Causes of increase 374 .... Facilities of marrying 375 — Cabin built in 2 days. 375 .... rent. 375. Servants marry 375 ... 3 Races in Ireland — mongrels. 376 .... Connaught & Munster — O'Brians — O'Driscals. 376 ..... Common people cheerful — social, friends. 377 .... Dancing masters 377 Hedge schools 377 .... Adult Schools 377 .... Rich, moderate in expences 378 ... Provisions cheaper — taxes lighter than in Eng. 378 .... Servants & horses 378 .... Houses of better class, mean & slovenly. 378 ..... Dwelling 378 ..... Associations against ravishers 379 ..... Obstructions to progress. 380 .... Linen manufacture injures agriculture 380 .... Emigrations stopped for 5 years. 380 .... Rent of

absentees. 380.

Swift's Tracts on Ireland. 381 387..... Presbyterians. 381..... Sell surplus people as slaves 382.... Half the Irish, beggars & thieves 382..... Must steal or emigrate 382..... Gov. should pay for emigration 382 - Death desirable 382..... Soil worn out - grazing adopted. 383.... Pamphlet on Pennsylvania, - people to America 384... Penna. exposed to North winds, no vegetables. 384..... Grievances 384..... Causes of Emigration 385.

Swift's Modest Proposal &c.... Children grow up to fight for the Pretender, or go to the Barbadoes. 386.... Child murder 386..... Children not salable under 12 - 386 Fattened & eaten. 386.... Papists, principal breeders. 386 Stay at home to fight for the Pretender. 386.... Pig-yearling child. 386.

Our Servants. p. 277 - Modern Redemptioners - Swedish Servant. 277 H. Greeley's Aunt - Death of - New Hampshire Scotch Irish... 277.

J. D. Lang. - 478.

Kalm's Travels. 48.

Eddie' Letters. 49.

Sutcliffe's Travels. 49.

Case of Annesley. 49.

Palmer's Travels. 50.